

MAJOR BARBARA

WEBSTER'S FRENCH THESAURUS EDITION

for ESL, EFL, ELP, TOEFL[®], TOEIC[®], and AP[®] Test Preparation

George Bernard Shaw

TOEFL[®], TOEIC[®], AP[®] and Advanced Placement[®] are trademarks of the Educational Testing Service which has neither reviewed nor endorsed this book. All rights reserved.

Major Barbara

Webster's French
Thesaurus Edition

**for ESL, EFL, ELP, TOEFL®, TOEIC®, and AP® Test
Preparation**

George Bernard Shaw

ICON CLASSICS

Published by ICON Group International, Inc.
7404 Trade Street
San Diego, CA 92121 USA

www.icongrouponline.com

Major Barbara: Webster's French Thesaurus Edition for ESL, EFL, ELP, TOEFL®, TOEIC®, and AP®
Test Preparation

This edition published by ICON Classics in 2005
Printed in the United States of America.

Copyright ©2005 by ICON Group International, Inc.
Edited by Philip M. Parker, Ph.D. (INSEAD); Copyright ©2005, all rights reserved.

All rights reserved. This book is protected by copyright. No part of it may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without written permission from the publisher.

Copying our publications in whole or in part, for whatever reason, is a violation of copyright laws and can lead to penalties and fines. Should you want to copy tables, graphs, or other materials, please contact us to request permission (E-mail: iconedit@san.rr.com). ICON Group often grants permission for very limited reproduction of our publications for internal use, press releases, and academic research. Such reproduction requires confirmed permission from ICON Group International, Inc.

TOEFL®, TOEIC®, AP® and Advanced Placement® are trademarks of the Educational Testing Service which has neither reviewed nor endorsed this book. All rights reserved.

ISBN 0-497-25612-6

Contents

PREFACE FROM THE EDITOR.....	1
PREFACE TO MAJOR BARBARA: FIRST AID TO CRITICS	2
ACT I	39
ACT II	71
ACT III.....	126
GLOSSARY	179

PREFACE FROM THE EDITOR

Webster's paperbacks take advantage of the fact that classics are frequently assigned readings in English courses. By using a running English-to-French thesaurus at the bottom of each page, this edition of *Major Barbara* by George Bernard Shaw was edited for three audiences. The first includes French-speaking students enrolled in an English Language Program (ELP), an English as a Foreign Language (EFL) program, an English as a Second Language Program (ESL), or in a TOEFL® or TOEIC® preparation program. The second audience includes English-speaking students enrolled in bilingual education programs or French speakers enrolled in English speaking schools. The third audience consists of students who are actively building their vocabularies in French in order to take foreign service, translation certification, Advanced Placement® (AP®)¹ or similar examinations. By using the Webster's French Thesaurus Edition when assigned for an English course, the reader can enrich their vocabulary in anticipation of an examination in French or English.

Webster's edition of this classic is organized to expose the reader to a maximum number of difficult and potentially ambiguous English words. Rare or idiosyncratic words and expressions are given lower priority compared to "difficult, yet commonly used" words. Rather than supply a single translation, many words are translated for a variety of meanings in French, allowing readers to better grasp the ambiguity of English, and avoid them using the notes as a pure translation crutch. Having the reader decipher a word's meaning within context serves to improve vocabulary retention and understanding. Each page covers words not already highlighted on previous pages. If a difficult word is not translated on a page, chances are that it has been translated on a previous page. A more complete glossary of translations is supplied at the end of the book; translations are extracted from Webster's Online Dictionary.

Definitions of remaining terms as well as translations can be found at www.websters-online-dictionary.org. Please send suggestions to websters@icongroupbooks.com

The Editor
Webster's Online Dictionary
www.websters-online-dictionary.org

¹ TOEFL®, TOEIC®, AP® and Advanced Placement® are trademarks of the Educational Testing Service which has neither reviewed nor endorsed this book. All rights reserved.

PREFACE TO MAJOR BARBARA:
FIRST AID TO CRITICS

N.B. The Euripidean verses in the second act of Major Barbara are not by me, or even directly by Euripides. They are by Professor Gilbert Murray, whose English version of *The Bacchæ*; came into our dramatic literature with all the **impulsive** power of an original work shortly before Major Barbara was begun. The play, indeed, stands **indebted** to him in more ways than one. G. B. S.

Before dealing with the **deeper** aspects of Major Barbara, let me, for the credit of English literature, make a protest against an unpatriotic **habit** into which many of my critics have fallen. Whenever my view **strikes** them as being at all outside the range of, say, an ordinary **suburban** churchwarden, they **conclude** that I am **echoing** Schopenhauer, Nietzsche, Ibsen, Strindberg, Tolstoy, or some other heresiarch in northern or eastern Europe.

I **confess** there is something **flattering** in this simple faith in my **accomplishment** as a **linguist** and my **erudition** as a **philosopher**. But I cannot **tolerate** the assumption that life and literature is so poor in these islands that we must go abroad for all dramatic material that is not common and all ideas that are not **superficial**. I therefore **venture** to put my critics in possession of certain facts concerning my contact with modern ideas.

About half a century ago, an Irish **novelist**, Charles Lever, wrote a story entitled *A Day's Ride: A Life's Romance*. It was published by Charles Dickens in *Household Words*, and proved so strange to the public taste that Dickens pressed Lever to make short work of it. I read **scraps** of this novel when I was a child; and it made an **enduring** impression on me. The **hero** was a very romantic

French		
accomplishment: accomplissement, réalisation, ouvrage.	écho.	linguist: linguiste.
conclude: conclure, concluez, concluent, concluons, conclus, terminer.	enduring: endurent, supportant, durant, soutenant, persistant.	novelist: romancier.
confess: confesser, avouer, confessent, confessons, confessez, confesses, confesse, avouent, avouons, avoues, avoue.	erudition: érudition.	philosopher: philosophe.
deeper: plusieurs traductions selon le contexte.	flattering: flattant, adulant, amadouant, flatteur.	scraps: riblons, rebuts.
echoing: reformulation, renvoi en	habit: habitude, coutume, usage, port.	strikes: grèves, asséne.
	hero: héros.	suburban: suburbain.
	impulsive: impulsif.	superficial: superficiel.
	indebted: endetté, endettâtes, endettas, endetta, endettâmes, endettaï, endettèrent, redevable.	tolerate: tolérer, tolère, tolères, tolérons, tolérez, tolèrent, supporter.
		venture: risquer, aventurer, oser, entreprise, oser entreprendre, aventure, hasarder.

hero, trying to live **bravely**, **chivalrously**, and **powerfully** by **dint** of mere romance-fed imagination, without courage, without means, without knowledge, without skill, without anything real except his bodily **appetites**. Even in my childhood I found in this poor devil's unsuccessful **encounters** with the facts of life, a **poignant** quality that romantic fiction lacked. The book, in **spite** of its first failure, is not dead: I saw its title the other day in the catalogue of Tauchnitz.

Now why is it that when I also deal in the tragi-comic irony of the conflict between real life and the romantic imagination, no critic ever **affiliates** me to my **countryman** and immediate **forerunner**, Charles Lever, whilst they confidently derive me from a Norwegian author of whose language I do not know three words, and of whom I knew nothing until years after the Shavian Anschauung was already **unequivocally** declared in books full of what came, ten years later, to be **perfunctorily** labelled Ibsenism. I was not Ibsenist even at second hand; for Lever, though he may have read Henri Beyle, **alias** Stendhal, certainly never read Ibsen. Of the books that made Lever popular, such as Charles O'Malley and Harry Lorrequer, I know nothing but the names and some of the illustrations. But the story of the day's ride and life's romance of Potts (claiming alliance with Pozzo di Borgo) caught me and fascinated me as something strange and significant, though I already knew all about Alnaschar and Don Quixote and Simon Tappetit and many another romantic hero **mocked** by reality. From the plays of Aristophanes to the tales of Stevenson that **mockery** has been made familiar to all who are properly **saturated** with letters.

Where, then, was the **novelty** in Lever's tale? Partly, I think, in a new **seriousness** in dealing with Potts's disease. Formerly, the contrast between madness and **sanity** was deemed comic: Hogarth shows us how fashionable people went in parties to Bedlam to laugh at the **lunatics**. I myself have had a village idiot exhibited to me as some thing **irresistibly** funny. On the stage the **madman** was once a regular comic figure; that was how Hamlet got his opportunity before Shakespear touched him. The originality of Shakespear's version lay in his taking the lunatic **sympathetically** and seriously, and thereby making an advance towards the eastern consciousness of the fact that lunacy

French

affiliates: affilie.

alias: alias, pseudonyme.

appetites: appétits.

bravely: courageusement, de manière courageuse, de façon courageuse.

chivalrously: de manière chevaleresque, de façon chevaleresque.

countryman: paysan.

dint: force.

encounters: rencontre.

forerunner: précurseur.

irresistibly: de manière irrésistible, de façon irrésistible, irrésistiblement.

lunatic: aliéné, fou.

madman: fou.

mocked: bafouai, bafouèrent, bafoué, bafouâtes, bafouâmes, bafoua, bafouas.

mockery: moquerie, simulacre.

novelty: nouveauté.

perfunctorily: de manière superficielle, de façon superficielle.

poignant: intense.

powerfully: de manière puissante, de façon puissante.

sanity: santé mentale.

saturated: saturas, saturâtes, saturèrent, saturai, saturâmes, satura, saturé.

seriousness: sérieux, gravité.

spite: rancune, dépit.

sympathetically: de manière sympathique, de façon sympathique.

unequivocally: de manière sans équivoque, de façon sans équivoque.

may be **inspiration** in **disguise**, since a man who has more **brains** than his fellows necessarily appears as mad to them as one who has less. But Shakespear did not do for Pistol and Parolles what he did for Hamlet. The particular sort of madman they represented, the romantic make **believer**, lay outside the pale of sympathy in literature: he was **pitilessly despised** and ridiculed here as he was in the east under the name of Alnaschar, and was **doomed** to be, centuries later, under the name of Simon Tappertit. When Cervantes relented over Don Quixote, and Dickens relented over Pickwick, they did not become **impartial**: they simply changed sides, and became friends and apologists where they had formerly been mockers.

In Lever's story there is a real change of attitude. There is no relenting towards Potts: he never gains our affections like Don Quixote and Pickwick: he has not even the infatuate courage of Tappertit. But we dare not laugh at him, because, somehow, we recognize ourselves in Potts. We may, some of us, have enough **nerve**, enough muscle, enough luck, enough **tact** or skill or address or knowledge to carry things off better than he did; to impose on the people who saw through him; to **fascinate** Katinka (who cut Potts so **ruthlessly** at the end of the story); but for all that, we know that Potts plays an enormous part in ourselves and in the world, and that the social problem is not a problem of **story-book heroes** of the older pattern, but a problem of Pottses, and of how to make men of them. To fall back on my old phrase, we have the feeling--one that Alnaschar, Pistol, Parolles, and Tappertit never gave us--that Potts is a piece of really scientific natural history as distinguished from **comic** storytelling. His author is not throwing a stone at a creature of another and **inferior** order, but making a **confession**, with the effect that the stone **hits** everybody full in the conscience and causes their self-esteem to smart very **sorely**. Hence the failure of Lever's book to please the readers of Household Words. That pain in the self-esteem nowadays causes critics to raise a cry of Ibsenism. I therefore **assure** them that the sensation first came to me from Lever and may have come to him from Beyle, or at least out of the Stendhalian atmosphere. I **exclude** the hypothesis of complete **originality** on Lever's part, because a man can no more be completely original in that sense than a tree can grow out of air.

French

assure: assurer, assure, assures, assurons, assurez, assurent, certifier, garantir, garantis, garantissent, garantissez.
believer: croyant.
brains: cerveau, cerveau.
comic: comique, drôle.
confession: confession, aveu.
despised: méprisé, méprisèrent, méprisai, méprisâmes, méprisas, méprisâtes, dédaigna, dédaigné, dédaignâmes,

dédaignèrent.
disguise: déguisement, déguiser.
doomed: condamné.
exclude: exclure, exclus, excepter, excluons, excluent, excluez, excepte, exceptons, exceptez, exceptes, exceptent.
fascinate: fasciner, fascine, fascines, fascinent, fascinez, fascinons.
heroes: héros.
hits: succès.
impartial: neutre, impartial.

inferior: inférieur.
inspiration: inspiration, souffle.
nerve: nerf.
originality: originalité.
pitilessly: de manière impitoyable, de façon impitoyable.
ruthlessly: de manière impitoyable, de façon impitoyable, impitoyablement.
sorely: de manière ulcère, de façon ulcère.
story-book: livre de contes.
tact: tact, mesure.

Another mistake as to my literary **ancestry** is made whenever I **violate** the romantic convention that all women are angels when they are not **devils**; that they are better looking than men; that their part in **courtship** is entirely passive; and that the human female form is the most beautiful object in nature. Schopenhauer wrote a **splenetic** essay which, as it is neither polite nor profound, was probably intended to knock this nonsense violently on the head. A sentence **denouncing** the **idolized** form as ugly has been largely quoted. The English critics have read that sentence; and I must here **affirm**, with as much **gentleness** as the implication will bear, that it has yet to be proved that they have dipped any deeper. At all events, whenever an English **playwright** represents a young and **marriageable** woman as being anything but a romantic heroine, he is disposed of without further thought as an echo of Schopenhauer. My own case is a specially hard one, because, when I **implore** the critics who are obsessed with the Schopenhaurian formula to remember that playwrights, like sculptors, study their figures from life, and not from philosophic essays, they reply passionately that I am not a playwright and that my stage figures do not live. But even so, I may and do ask them why, if they must give the credit of my plays to a philosopher, they do not give it to an English philosopher? Long before I ever read a word by Schopenhauer, or even knew whether he was a philosopher or a chemist, the Socialist revival of the eighteen-eighties brought me into contact, both literary and personal, with Mr. Ernest Belfort Bax, an English Socialist and philosophic **essayist**, whose handling of modern feminism would provoke romantic protests from Schopenhauer himself, or even Strindberg. As a matter of fact I hardly noticed Schopenhauer's disparagements of women when they came under my notice later on, so thoroughly had Mr. Bax **familiarized** me with the homoist attitude, and forced me to recognize the extent to which public opinion, and consequently legislation and **jurisprudence**, is **corrupted** by feminist sentiment.

But Mr. Bax's essays were not confined to the Feminist question. He was a ruthless critic of current morality. Other writers have gained sympathy for dramatic criminals by **eliciting** the alleged "soul of goodness in things evil"; but Mr. Bax would **propound** some quite undramatic and apparently shabby

French		
affirm : affirmer, affirmation, affirmos, affirmez, affirme, affirmes, assurer, certifier, garantir.	eliciting : provoquant.	conjurer.
ancestry : ascendance.	essayist : essayiste.	jurisprudence : jurisprudence.
corrupted : corrompu, altéré, pervertimes, corrompimes, pervertites, pervertit, pervertis, pervertirent, perverti, corrompites, corrompit.	familiarized : familiarisas, familiarisâtes, familiarisâmes, familiarisai, familiarisa, familiarisèrent, familiarisé.	marriageable : nubile, mariable.
courtship : cour.	gentleness : douceur, bonté.	playwright : dramaturge.
denouncing : dénonçant.	idolized : idolâtrèrent, idolâtré, idolâtrâtes, idolâtras, idolâtrâmes, idolâtra, idolâtrai.	propound : propose, proposent, proposez, proposons, proposez, proposer, soumettre à l'homologation solennelle.
devils : diables.	implore : implorer, implore, implores, implorons, implorez, implorent,	splenetic : morose.
		violate : violer, violes, violez, violons, viole, violent, attenter, enfreindre, enfreignez, enfreignons, enfreignent.

violation of our commercial law and morality, and not merely defend it with the most **disconcerting ingenuity**, but actually prove it to be a positive duty that nothing but the certainty of police **persecution** should prevent every right-minded man from at once doing on principle. The Socialists were naturally shocked, being for the most part **morbidity** moral people; but at all events they were saved later on from the **delusion** that nobody but Nietzsche had ever challenged our mercantile-Christian morality. I first heard the name of Nietzsche from a German **mathematician**, Miss Borchardt, who had read my Quintessence of Ibsenism, and told me that she saw what I had been reading; namely, Nietzsche's *Jenseits von Gut und Bose*. Which I protest I had never seen, and could not have read with any comfort, for want of the necessary German, if I had seen it.

Nietzsche, like Schopenhauer, is the victim in England of a single much quoted sentence containing the phrase "big blonde beast." On the strength of this **alliteration** it is assumed that Nietzsche gained his European reputation by a **senseless glorification of selfish bullying** as the rule of life, just as it is assumed, on the strength of the single word Superman (*Urbemensch*) borrowed by me from Nietzsche, that I look for the salvation of society to the **despotism** of a single Napoleonic Superman, in spite of my careful demonstration of the folly of that **outworn infatuation**. But even the less **recklessly** superficial critics seem to believe that the modern objection to Christianity as a **pernicious** slave-morality was first put forward by Nietzsche. It was familiar to me before I ever heard of Nietzsche. The late Captain Wilson, author of several **queer** pamphlets, **propagandist** of a **metaphysical** system called Comprehensionism, and **inventor** of the term "Crosstianity" to distinguish the **retrograde** element in Christendom, was **wont** thirty years ago, in the discussions of the Dialectical Society, to protest **earnestly** against the beatitudes of the Sermon on the Mount as excuses for **cowardice** and **servility**, as destructive of our will, and consequently of our **honor** and **manhood**. Now it is true that Captain Wilson's moral criticism of Christianity was not a historical theory of it, like Nietzsche's; but this objection cannot be made to Mr. Stuart-Glennie, the successor of Buckle as a philosophic historian, who has devoted his life to the **elaboration** and **propagation** of his

French

alliteration: allitération.

bullying: intimidation, brutalisant.

cowardice: lâcheté, faiblesse.

delusion: illusion.

despotism: despotisme.

disconcerting: déroutant,
déconcertant, décontenançant,
troublant.

earnestly: sérieusement, de manière
sérieuse, de façon sérieuse.

elaboration: élaboration.

glorification: glorification.

honor: honneur, honorer.

infatuation: engouement.

ingenuity: ingéniosité.

inventor: inventeur.

manhood: virilité.

mathematician: mathématicien.

metaphysical: métaphysique.

morbidity: de manière morbide, de
façon morbide.

outworn: usé.

pernicious: pernicieux.

persecution: persécution.

propagandist: propagandiste.

propagation: propagation.

queer: bizarre.

recklessly: de manière insouciant, de
façon insouciant, imprudemment.

retrograde: rétrograde.

selfish: égoïste.

senseless: insensé, déraisonnable,
stupide, sans connaissance.

servility: servilité.

violation: violation, infraction, viol.

wont: coutume.

theory that Christianity is part of an **epoch** (or rather an **aberration**, since it began as recently as 6000BC and is already **collapsing**) produced by the necessity in which the **numerically** inferior white races found themselves to impose their domination on the **colored** races by priestcraft, making a virtue and a popular religion of **drudgery** and **submissiveness** in this world not only as a means of achieving **saintliness** of character but of securing a reward in heaven. Here you have the slave-morality view **formulated** by a Scotch philosopher long before English writers began **chattering** about Nietzsche.

As Mr. Stuart-Glennie traced the evolution of society to the conflict of races, his theory made some sensation among Socialists--that is, among the only people who were seriously thinking about historical evolution at all--by its **collision** with the class-conflict theory of Karl Marx. Nietzsche, as I gather, regarded the slave-morality as having been invented and imposed on the world by **slaves** making a virtue of necessity and a religion of their **servitude**. Mr. Stuart-Glennie **regards** the slave-morality as an invention of the superior white race to **subjugate** the minds of the inferior races whom they wished to exploit, and who would have destroyed them by force of numbers if their minds had not been **subjugated**. As this process is in operation still, and can be studied at first hand not only in our Church schools and in the struggle between our modern **proprietary** classes and the **proletariat**, but in the part played by Christian **missionaries** in **reconciling** the black races of Africa to their **subjugation** by European Capitalism, we can judge for ourselves whether the initiative came from above or below. My object here is not to argue the historical point, but simply to make our theatre critics ashamed of their habit of treating Britain as an intellectual **void**, and assuming that every philosophical idea, every historic theory, every criticism of our moral, religious and **juridical** institutions, must necessarily be either imported from abroad, or else a fantastic sally (in rather **questionable** taste) totally **unrelated** to the existing body of thought. I urge them to remember that this body of thought is the slowest of **growths** and the rarest of blossomings, and that if there is such a thing on the philosophic plane as a matter of course, it is that no individual can make more than a minute contribution to it. In fact, their conception of clever persons parthenogenetically bringing forth

French

aberration: aberration, erreur.
chattering: cliquetis, claquement, bavarder, broutage.
collapsing: éboulement.
collision: collision, choc, abordage.
colored: coloré.
drudgery: corvée.
epoch: époque.
formulated: formulas, formulâtes, formulé, formula, formulèrent, formulai, formulâmes.
growths: croissances.

juridical: juridique.
missionaries: missionnaires.
numerically: de manière numérique, de façon numérique, numériquement.
proletariat: prolétariat.
proprietary: propriétaire.
questionable: contestable, discutable, douteux.
reconciling: réconciliant.
regards: considère.
saintliness: sainteté.

servitude: servage, servitude.
slaves: esclaves.
subjugate: soumettre, soumettez, soumettent, soumets, soumettons, subjuguier.
subjugated: soumîmes, soumirent, soumis, soumit, soumîtes.
subjugation: assujettissement.
submissiveness: submissivité, soumission.
unrelated: relation.
void: vide, manque, interstice, pore.

complete original cosmogonies by dint of sheer "brilliancy" is part of that ignorant **credulity** which is the despair of the honest philosopher, and the opportunity of the religious impostor.

THE GOSPEL OF ST. ANDREW UNDERSHAFT

It is this credulity that drives me to help my critics out with Major Barbara by telling them what to say about it. In the **millionaire** Undershaft I have represented a man who has become **intellectually** and **spiritually** as well as practically conscious of the irresistible natural truth which we all **abhor** and **repudiate**: to wit, that the greatest of evils and the worst of crimes is poverty, and that our first duty--a duty to which every other consideration should be sacrificed--is not to be poor. "Poor but honest," "the respectable poor," and such phrases areas **intolerable** and as **immoral** as "drunken but amiable," **fraudulent** but a good after-dinner speaker," "**splendidly** criminal," or the like. Security, the chief **pretence** of civilization, cannot exist where the worst of dangers, the danger of poverty, hangs over everyone's head, and where the alleged protection of our persons from violence is only an accidental result of the existence of a police force whose real business is to force the poor man to see his children **starve** whilst idle people **overfeed** pet dogs with the money that might feed and **clothe** them.

It is **exceedingly** difficult to make people realize that an evil is an evil. For instance, we seize a man and deliberately do him a **malicious** injury: say, **imprison** him for years. One would not suppose that it needed any exceptional **clearness** of wit to recognize in this an act of **diabolical** cruelty. But in England such a recognition **provokes** a stare of surprise, followed by an explanation that the **outrage** is punishment or justice or something else that is all right, or perhaps by a heated attempt to argue that we should all be robbed and murdered in our beds if such senseless villainies as sentences of imprisonment were not

French

abhor: abhorrer, abhorrent, abhorrons, abhorrez, abhorre, abhorres, abominer, avoir en abomination, haïr.
clearness: clarté, limpidité, netteté.
clothe: vêtir, vêtent, vêts, vêtions, vêtez, habiller, revêtir, habillez, revêts, revêtons, revêtez.
credulity: crédulité.
diabolical: diabolique.
exceedingly: extrêmement, de manière excédante, de façon excédante.
fraudulent: frauduleux, dolosif.

immoral: immoral.
imprison: emprisonner, emprisonnes, emprisonnez, emprisonne, emprisonnons, emprisonnent.
intellectually: de manière intellectuelle, de façon intellectuelle, intellectuellement.
intolerable: intolérable.
malicious: méchant, perfide.
millionaire: millionnaire.
outrage: outrage.
overfeed: suralimenter.

pretence: prétexte, simulacre.
provokes: provoque.
repudiate: répudier, répudie, répudies, répudient, répudions, répudiez.
spiritually: de manière spirituelle, spirituellement, de façon spirituelle.
splendidly: de manière splendide, de façon splendide.
starve: affamer, affame, affames, affament, affamez, affamons, mourir de faim.

committed daily. It is useless to argue that even if this were true, which it is not, the alternative to adding crimes of our own to the crimes from which we suffer is not helpless submission. **Chickenpox** is an evil; but if I were to declare that we must either submit to it or else **repress** it **sternly** by **seizing** everyone who suffers from it and **punishing** them by **inoculation** with **smallpox**, I should be laughed at; for though nobody could deny that the result would be to prevent chickenpox to some extent by making people avoid it much more carefully, and to effect a further apparent prevention by making them conceal it very anxiously, yet people would have sense enough to see that the deliberate propagation of smallpox was a creation of evil, and must therefore be ruled out in **favor** of purely **humane** and **hygienic** measures. Yet in the precisely parallel case of a man breaking into my house and stealing my wife's diamonds I am expected as a matter of course to steal ten years of his life, **torturing** him all the time. If he tries to defeat that **monstrous retaliation** by shooting me, my survivors hang him. The net result suggested by the police statistics is that we **inflict atrocious** injuries on the **burglars** we catch in order to make the rest take **effectual** precautions against detection; so that instead of saving our wives' diamonds from burglary we only greatly decrease our chances of ever getting them back, and increase our chances of being shot by the **robber** if we are unlucky enough to disturb him at his work.

But the **thoughtless wickedness** with which we **scatter** sentences of imprisonment, torture in the solitary cell and on the **plank** bed, and **flogging**, on moral invalids and energetic rebels, is as nothing compared to the stupid **levity** with which we tolerate poverty as if it were either a **wholesome tonic** for lazy people or else a virtue to be embraced as St Francis embraced it. If a man is **indolent**, let him be poor. If he is drunken, let him be poor. If he is not a gentleman, let him be poor. If he is **addicted** to the fine arts or to pure science instead of to trade and finance, let him be poor. If he chooses to spend his urban eighteen shillings a week or his agricultural thirteen shillings a week on his beer and his family instead of saving it up for his old age, let him be poor. Let nothing be done for "the undeserving": let him be poor. Serve him right! Also--somewhat inconsistently--blessed are the poor!

French

addicted: intoxiqué.

atrocious: atroce.

burglars: cambrioleurs.

chickenpox: varicelle.

effectual: efficace.

favor: faveur, grâce, service, complaisance, favoriser.

flogging: flagellation.

humane: humain, charitable, humanitaire.

hygienic: hygiénique.

indolent: indolent.

inflict: infliger, infligez, infliges, infligeons, inflige, infligent.

inoculation: inoculation.

levity: légèreté.

monstrous: monstrueux.

plank: planche, panneau.

punishing: punissant.

repress: réprimer, refouler.

retaliation: revanche, représailles, rétorsion.

robber: voleur, ravisseur.

scatter: disperser, dispersent,

dispersons, dispensez, dispersez, dispersez, dispersion, verser,

répandre, disséminer, diffusion.

seizing: saisissant, grippage, agrippant.

smallpox: variole, petite vérole.

sternly: de manière poupe.

thoughtless: irréfléchi.

tonic: tonique.

torturing: torturer, torturant.

wholesome: sain, salubre.

wickedness: méchanceté.

Now what does this Let Him Be Poor mean? It means let him be weak. Let him be ignorant. Let him become a nucleus of disease. Let him be a standing exhibition and example of **ugliness** and dirt. Let him have **rickety** children. Let him be cheap and let him drag his fellows down to his price by selling himself to do their work. Let his habitations turn our cities into poisonous congeries of **slums**. Let his daughters **infect** our young men with the diseases of the streets and his sons revenge him by turning the nation's manhood into **scrofula**, cowardice, cruelty, **hypocrisy**, political **imbecility**, and all the other fruits of oppression and **malnutrition**. Let the **undeserving** become still less deserving; and let the deserving lay up for himself, not treasures in heaven, but **horrors** in hell upon earth. This being so, is it really wise to let him be poor? Would he not do ten times less harm as a prosperous **burglar**, **incendiary**, **ravisher** or murderer, to the utmost limits of humanity's comparatively negligible **impulses** in these directions? Suppose we were to abolish all penalties for such activities, and decide that poverty is the one thing we will not tolerate--that every adult with less than, say, 365 pounds a year, shall be **painlessly** but **inexorably** killed, and every hungry half naked child **forcibly fattened** and **clothed**, would not that be an enormous improvement on our existing system, which has already destroyed so many **civilizations**, and is visibly destroying ours in the same way?

Is there any **radicle** of such legislation in our parliamentary system? Well, there are two measures just **sprouting** in the political soil, which may **conceivably** grow to something valuable. One is the institution of a Legal Minimum Wage. The other, Old Age Pensions. But there is a better plan than either of these. Some time ago I mentioned the subject of Universal Old Age Pensions to my fellow Socialist Mr. Cobden-Sanderson, famous as an artist-craftsman in **bookbinding** and printing. "Why not Universal Pensions for Life?" said Cobden-Sanderson. In saying this, he solved the industrial problem at a stroke. At present we say **callously** to each citizen: "If you want money, earn it," as if his having or not having it were a matter that concerned himself alone. We do not even secure for him the opportunity of earning it: on the contrary, we allow our industry to be organized in open dependence on the maintenance of "a reserve army of unemployed" for the sake of "elasticity." The sensible course

French

bookbinding: reliure.

burglar: cambrioleur, voleur.

callously: de manière calleuse, de façon calleuse.

civilizations: civilisations.

clothed: vêtu, vêtements, vêtit, vêtites, vêtis, vêtirent, habillai, habillé, habilla, habillâmes, habillas.

conceivably: de manière concevable, de façon concevable.

deserving: méritant, méritoire.

fattened: engraisèrent, engraisa,

engraissai, engraisâmes, engraisas, engraisâtes, engraisé.

forcibly: de manière forcée, de façon de forcée.

horrors: horreurs.

hypocrisy: hypocrisie.

imbecility: imbécillité.

impulses: impulsions.

incendiary: incendiaire.

inexorably: de manière inexorable, de façon inexorable, inexorablement.

infect: infecter, infecte, infectes,

infectent, infectez, infectons.

malnutrition: malnutrition.

painlessly: de manière indolore, de façon indolore.

radicle: radicule.

ravisher: ravisseur.

rickety: délabré, vieux, infirme, caduc, rachitique.

scrofula: scrofule.

slums: bidonvilles.

sprouting: pousse.

ugliness: laidéur.

would be Cobden-Sanderson's: that is, to give every man enough to live well on, so as to guarantee the community against the possibility of a case of the **malignant** disease of poverty, and then (necessarily) to see that he earned it.

Undershaft, the hero of Major Barbara, is simply a man who, having **grasped** the fact that poverty is a crime, knows that when society offered him the alternative of poverty or a **lucrative** trade in death and destruction, it offered him, not a choice between **opulent villainy** and humble virtue, but between **energetic** enterprise and **cowardly infamy**. His conduct stands the Kantian test, which Peter Shirley's does not. Peter Shirley is what we call the honest poor man. Undershaft is what we call the wicked rich one: Shirley is Lazarus, Undershaft Dives. Well, the misery of the world is due to the fact that the great mass of men act and believe as Peter Shirley acts and believes. If they acted and believed as Undershaft acts and believes, the immediate result would be a revolution of **incalculable beneficence**. To be wealthy, says Undershaft, is with me a point of honor for which I am prepared to kill at the risk of my own life. This **preparedness** is, as he says, the final test of **sincerity**. Like Froissart's medieval hero, who saw that "to rob and pill was a good life," he is not the **dupe** of that public **sentiment** against killing which is **propagated** and **endowed** by people who would otherwise be killed themselves, or of the mouth-honor paid to poverty and **obedience** by rich and **insubordinate** do-nothings who want to rob the poor without courage and command them without superiority. Froissart's knight, in placing the achievement of a good life before all the other duties--which indeed are not duties at all when they conflict with it, but plain wickednesses--behaved bravely, **admirably**, and, in the final analysis, public-spiritedly. Medieval society, on the other hand, **behaved** very badly indeed in **organizing** itself so **stupidly** that a good life could be achieved by **robbing** and **pillaging**. If the knight's contemporaries had been all as **resolute** as he, robbing and pillaging would have been the shortest way to the **gallows**, just as, if we were all as resolute and clear **sighted** as Undershaft, an attempt to live by means of what is called "an independent income" would be the shortest way to the lethal chamber. But as, thanks to our political imbecility and personal cowardice (fruits of poverty both), the best **imitation** of a good life now procurable is life on an

French

admirably: admirablement, de manière admirable, de façon admirable.

behaved: comporté.

beneficence: bienfaisance.

cowardly: lâche.

dupe: internégatif.

endowed: doté, dotai, dotâmes, dotèrent, dota, dotas, dotâtes.

energetic: énergique.

gallows: potence, gibet.

grasped: saisi.

imitation: imitation.

incalculable: incalculable.

infamy: infamie.

insubordinate: désobéissant,

insubordonné, rebelle.

lucrative: lucratif.

malignant: malin.

obedience: obéissance, soumission.

opulent: opulent.

organizing: organisant.

pill: pilule, comprimé.

pillaging: boulochage.

preparedness: état de préparation.

propagated: propageas, propageâtes,

propagé, propagèrent, propagea,

propageâmes, propageai.

resolute: résolu.

robbing: pillant, ravissant, dévalisant.

sentiment: sentiment.

sighted: aperçu.

sincerity: sincérité, bonne foi.

stupidly: stupidement, de manière

stupide, de façon stupide.

villainy: infamie.

independent income, all sensible people aim at securing such an income, and are, of course, careful to **legalize** and **moralize** both it and all the actions and sentiments which lead to it and support it as an institution. What else can they do? They know, of course, that they are rich because others are poor. But they cannot help that: it is for the poor to repudiate poverty when they have had enough of it. The thing can be done easily enough: the demonstrations to the contrary made by the economists, jurists, moralists and sentimentalists hired by the rich to defend them, or even doing the work **gratuitously** out of sheer folly and **abjectness**, impose only on the hirers.

The reason why the independent income-tax payers are not solid in defence of their position is that since we are not medieval rovers through a **sparsely populated** country, the poverty of those we rob prevents our having the good life for which we sacrifice them. Rich men or aristocrats with a developed sense of life--men like Ruskin and William Morris and Kropotkin--have enormous social appetites and very **fastidious** personal ones. They are not content with handsome houses: they want handsome cities. They are not content with be diamonded wives and **blooming** daughters: they complain because the **charwoman** is badly dressed, because the **laundress** smells of gin, because the sempstress is **anemic**, because every man they meet is not a friend and every woman not a romance. They turn up their noses at their neighbors' drains, and are made ill by the architecture of their neighbors' houses. Trade patterns made to suit vulgar people do not please them (and they can get nothing else): they cannot sleep nor sit at ease upon "slaughtered" cabinet makers' furniture. The very air is not good enough for them: there is too much factory smoke in it. They even demand abstract conditions: justice, honor, a noble moral atmosphere, a **mystic nexus** to replace the cash nexus. Finally they declare that though to rob and pill with your own hand on **horseback** and in steel coat may have been a good life, to rob and pill by the hands of the policeman, the **bailiff**, and the soldier, and to underpay them **meanly** for doing it, is not a good life, but rather fatal to all possibility of even a **tolerable** one. They call on the poor to revolt, and, finding the poor shocked at their ungentlemanliness, **despairingly revile** the proletariat for its "damned wantlessness" (verdammte Bedürfnislosigkeit).

French

abjectness: abjection.

anemic: anémique.

bailiff: huissier, huissier de justice.

blooming: dégrossissage,

éblouissement, ébauchage, bleuissement, hyperluminosité du spot, efflorescence, flou d'image,

fleurir, floraison, en fleur, fleurissant.

charwoman: femme de ménage.

despairingly: de manière désespérante, de façon désespérante.

fastidious: difficile.

gratuitously: de manière gratuite, de façon gratuite.

horseback: à cheval.

laundress: blanchisseuse.

legalize: légaliser, légalises, légalise, légalisent, légalisons, légalisez.

meanly: de manière moyenne, de façon moyenne, chichement.

moralize: moraliser, moralise, moralises, moralisent, moralisons, moralisez.

mystic: mystique.

nexus: lien, liaison, nexus, rapport.

populated: peupla, peuplèrent, peuplâtes, peuplas, peuplâmes, peuplai, peuplé, populeux.

revile: injurions, vilipendez, vilipendez, vilipendent, vilipende, vilipendons, insultons, insultent, injuriez, injuriez, injuriez.

sparsely: de manière clairsemée, de façon clairsemée, peu.

tolerable: tolérable, supportable, passable.

So far, however, their attack on society has lacked simplicity. The poor do not share their tastes nor understand their art-criticisms. They do not want the simple life, nor the **esthetic** life; on the contrary, they want very much to **wallow** in all the costly vulgarities from which the elect souls among the rich turn away with loathing. It is by **surfeit** and not by **abstinence** that they will be cured of their hankering after **unwholesome** sweets. What they do dislike and **despise** and are ashamed of is poverty. To ask them to fight for the difference between the Christmas number of the Illustrated London News and the Kelmscott Chaucer is silly: they prefer the News. The difference between a stockbroker's cheap and dirty **starched** white shirt and collar and the comparatively costly and carefully **dyed** blue shirt of William Morris is a difference so disgraceful to Morris in their eyes that if they fought on the subject at all, they would fight in defence of the starch. "Cease to be slaves, in order that you may become **cranks**" is not a very **inspiring** call to arms; nor is it really improved by **substituting** saints for cranks. Both terms **denote** men of genius; and the common man does not want to live the life of a man of genius: he would much rather live the life of a pet **collie** if that were the only alternative. But he does want more money.

Whatever else he may be vague about, he is clear about that. He may or may not prefer Major Barbara to the Drury Lane pantomime; but he always prefers five hundred pounds to five hundred shillings.

Now to **deplore** this preference as **sordid**, and teach children that it is **sinful** to desire money, is to strain towards the extreme possible limit of **impudence** in lying, and corruption in hypocrisy. The universal regard for money is the one hopeful fact in our civilization, the one sound spot in our social conscience. Money is the most important thing in the world. It represents health, strength, honor, generosity and beauty as **conspicuously** and **undeniably** as the want of it represents illness, weakness, disgrace, **meanness** and ugliness. Not the least of its virtues is that it **destroys** base people as certainly as it **fortifies** and dignifies noble people. It is only when it is cheapened to **worthlessness** for some, and made **impossibly** dear to others, that it becomes a curse. In short, it is a curse only in such foolish social conditions that life itself is a curse. For the two things are **inseparable**: money is the counter that enables life to be distributed

French

abstinence: abstinence, abstention, voix refusée.

collie: colley.

conspicuously: de manière visible, de façon visible.

cranks: décalages, manivelles.

denote: indiquer.

deplore: déplorer, déplorez, déplorons, déplorent, déplore, déplores.

despise: mépriser, méprise, méprises, méprisez, méprisons, méprisent,

dédaigner, dédaignent, dédaignez, dédaignons, dédaignes.

destroys: détruit, ravage.

dyed: teint.

esthetic: esthétique.

fortifies: fortifie.

impossibly: de façon impossible, de manière impossible, impossiblement.

impudence: impudence, effronterie.

inseparable: inséparable.

inspiring: inspirant.

meanness: vilénie, mesquinerie.

sinful: coupable.

sordid: sordide.

starch: amidon, féculé, amidonner, empois, empeser.

starched: amidonné.

substituting: substituant.

surfeit: excès.

undeniably: de manière indéniable, indéniablement, de façon indéniable.

unwholesome: malsain.

wallow: se vautrer.

worthlessness: dévalorisation.

socially: it is life as truly as sovereigns and bank notes are money. The first duty of every citizen is to insist on having money on reasonable terms; and this demand is not **complied** with by giving four men three shillings each for **tenor** twelve hours' drudgery and one man a thousand pounds for nothing. The crying need of the nation is not for better **morals**, cheaper bread, **temperance**, liberty, culture, **redemption** of fallen sisters and **erring** brothers, nor the grace, love and **fellowship** of the Trinity, but simply for enough money. And the evil to be attacked is not sin, suffering, **greed**, priestcraft, kingcraft, **demagogy**, monopoly, ignorance, drink, war, **pestilence**, nor any other of the scapegoats which reformers sacrifice, but simply poverty.

Once take your eyes from the ends of the earth and fix them on this truth just under your nose; and Andrew Undershaft's views will not **perplex** you in the least. Unless indeed his constant sense that he is only the instrument of a Will or Life Force which uses him for purposes wider than his own, may **puzzle** you. If so, that is because you are walking either in artificial Darwinian darkness, or to mere stupidity. All genuinely religious people have that consciousness. To them Undershaft the Mystic will be quite **intelligible**, and his perfect **comprehension** of his daughter the Salvationist and her lover the Euripidean republican natural and inevitable. That, however, is not new, even on the stage. What is new, as far as I know, is that article in Undershaft's religion which **recognizes** in Money the first need and in poverty the vilest sin of man and society.

This dramatic conception has not, of course, been **attained** per saltum. Nor has it been borrowed from Nietzsche or from any man born beyond the Channel. The late Samuel Butler, in his own department the greatest English writer of the latter half of the XIX century, steadily **inculcated** the necessity and morality of a **conscientious** Laodiceanism in religion and of an **earnest** and constant sense of the importance of money. It drives one almost to despair of English literature when one sees so extraordinary a study of English life as Butler's **posthumous** Way of All Flesh making so little impression that when, some years later, I produce plays in which Butler's **extraordinarily** fresh, free and future-piercing suggestions have an obvious share, I am met with nothing but vague cacklings

French

attained: atteint, atteignîtes, atteignîmes, atteignis, atteignit, atteignirent, parvîmes, parvins, parvenu, parvint, parvinrent.
complied: complut, complue, complurent, conformé, complu, complues.
comprehension: compréhension.
conscientious: consciencieux.
demagogy: démagogie.
earnest: sérieux.
erring: errant.

extraordinarily: extraordinairement, de manière extraordinaire, de façon extraordinaire.
fellowship: camaraderie.
greed: avidité, cupidité, avarice.
inculcated: inculquai, inculquèrent, inculqué, inculquâtes, inculquâmes, inculqua, inculquas.
intelligible: intelligible.
morals: morale, moeurs.
perplex: embarrasses, embarrassez, embarrassent, embarrasse,

embarrassons, embarrasser.
pestilence: peste.
posthumous: posthume.
puzzle: énigme, consterner, confondre, puzzle, abasourdir, troubler, stupéfier.
recognizes: reconnaît.
redemption: rédemption, amortissement, remboursement, rachat.
temperance: modération.
tenor: ténor, teneur.

about Ibsen and Nietzsche, and am only too **thankful** that they are not about Alfred de Musset and Georges Sand. Really, the English do not **deserve** to have great men. They allowed Butler to die **practically** unknown, whilst I, a **comparatively insignificant** Irish **journalist**, was leading them by the nose into an **advertisement** of me which has made my own life a burden. In Sicily there is a Via Samuele Butler. When an English **tourist** sees it, he either asks "Who the **devil** was Samuele Butler?" or wonders why the Sicilians should **perpetuate** the memory of the author of Hudibras.

Well, it cannot be denied that the English are only too anxious to recognize a man of **genius** if somebody will **kindly** point him out to them. Having pointed myself out in this manner with some success, I now point out Samuel Butler, and trust that in consequence I shall hear a little less in future of the novelty and foreign origin of the ideas which are now making their way into the English theatre through plays written by Socialists. There are living men whose originality and power are as obvious as Butler's; and when they die that fact will be discovered. Meanwhile I recommend them to insist on their own **merits** as an important part of their own business.

THE SALVATION ARMY

When Major Barbara was produced in London, the second act was reported in an important northern newspaper as a **withering** attack on the Salvation Army, and the despairing **ejaculation** of Barbara **deplored** by a London daily as a **tasteless blasphemy**. And they were set right, not by the **professed** critics of the theatre, but by religious and **philosophical** publicists like Sir Oliver Lodge and Dr Stanton Coit, and **strenuous** Nonconformist **journalists** like Mr. William Stead, who not only understood the act as well as the Salvationists themselves, but also saw it in its relation to the religious life of the nation, a life which seems to lie not only outside the sympathy of many of our theatre critics, but actually

French

advertisement: annonce, réclame, publicité, annonce publicitaire.

blasphemy: blasphème.

comparatively: comparativement, de manière comparative, de façon comparative.

deplored: déplorèrent, déploré, déplorai, déplora, déplorâmes, déplorâtes, déploras.

deserve: mériter, mérite, méritent, méritez, méritons, mérites.

devil: diable.

ejaculation: éjaculation.

genius: génie.

insignificant: insignifiant, mineur.

journalist: journaliste.

journalists: journalistes.

kindly: complaisamment, de manière gentille, de façon gentille.

merits: mérites, fond.

perpetuate: perpétuer, perpétue, perpétues, perpétuez, perpétuent, perpétuons.

philosophical: philosophique.

practically: de façon pratique, de manière pratique, pratiquement.

professed: confessèrent, confessé, confessâtes, confessas, confessâmes, confessa, confessai, confessâtes, professas, professa, professai.

strenuous: énergique.

tasteless: insipide, de mauvais goût, fade, sans saveur, sans goût.

thankful: reconnaissant.

tourist: touriste, touristique.

withering: flétrissure, flétrissement.

outside their knowledge of society. Indeed nothing could be more ironically curious than the confrontation Major Barbara effected of the theatre enthusiasts with the religious enthusiasts. On the one hand was the **playgoer**, always seeking pleasure, paying **exorbitantly** for it, suffering **unbearable** discomforts for it, and hardly ever getting it. On the other hand was the Salvationist, **repudiating gaiety** and **courting** effort and sacrifice, yet always in the wildest spirits, laughing, joking, singing, **rejoicing, drumming**, and tambourining: his life flying by in a flash of excitement, and his death arriving as a climax of triumph. And, if you please, the playgoer **despising** the Salvationist as a joyless person, shut out from the heaven of the theatre, self-condemned to a life of hideous gloom; and the Salvationist **mourning** over the playgoer as over a **prodigal** with vine leaves in his hair, careering **outrageously** to hell amid the **popping** of champagne corks and the **ribald** laughter of sirens! Could misunderstanding be more complete, or sympathy worse **misplaced**?

Fortunately, the Salvationists are more accessible to the religious character of the drama than the playgoers to the gay energy and artistic fertility of religion. They can see, when it is pointed out to them, that a theatre, as a place where two or three are gathered together, takes from that divine presence an **inalienable sanctity** of which the grossest and profanest **farce** can no more **deprive** it than a **hypocritical** sermon by a **snobbish** bishop can **desecrate** Westminster Abbey. But in our professional playgoers this indispensable preliminary conception of sanctity seems wanting. They talk of actors as mimes and mummers, and, I fear, think of dramatic authors as liars and pandars, whose main business is the **voluptuous soothing** of the tired city **speculator** when what he calls the serious business of the day is over. Passion, the life of drama, means nothing to them but primitive sexual excitement: such phrases as "impassioned poetry" or "passionate love of truth" have fallen quite out of their vocabulary and been replaced by "passional crime" and the like. They assume, as far as I can gather, that people in whom passion has a larger scope are **passionless** and therefore **uninteresting**. Consequently they come to think of religious people as people who are not interesting and not amusing. And so, when Barbara cuts the regular Salvation Army jokes, and snatches a kiss from her lover across his drum, the

French

courting: briguant.

deprive: dépouiller, priver, privent, dépouillez, privez, prives, privons, dépouilles, dépouillent, dépouille, prive.

desecrate: profaner, profane, profanons, profanez, profanent, profanes.

despising: méprisant, dédaignant.

drumming: auscultation du toit, lustrage, mise en fûts.

exorbitantly: de manière exorbitante,

de façon exorbitante.

farce: farce.

gaiety: gaieté.

hypocritical: hypocrite.

inalienable: inaliénable.

misplaced: déplacé.

mourning: deuil, regrettant.

outrageously: de manière scandaleuse, de façon scandaleuse.

passionless: sans passion.

playgoer: amateur de théâtre.

popping: éclat.

prodigal: prodigue.

rejoicing: réjouissant.

repudiating: répudiant.

ribald: paillard.

sanctity: sainteté.

snobbish: snob.

soothing: lénitif, calmant, apaisant, abattant, rassurant.

speculator: spéculateur.

unbearable: insupportable.

uninteresting: inintéressant.

voluptuous: voluptueux.

devotees of the theatre think they ought to appear shocked, and conclude that the whole play is an **elaborate** mockery of the Army. And then either **hypocritically rebuke** me for **mocking**, or **foolishly** take part in the supposed mockery! Even the handful of mentally competent critics got into difficulties over my demonstration of the economic **deadlock** in which the Salvation Army finds itself. Some of them thought that the Army would not have taken money from a **distiller** and a cannon founder: others thought it should not have taken it: all assumed more or less definitely that it reduced itself to **absurdity** or hypocrisy by taking it. On the first point the reply of the Army itself was prompt and conclusive. As one of its officers said, they would take money from the devil himself and be only too glad to get it out of his hands and into God's. They gratefully acknowledged that publicans not only give them money but allow them to collect it in the bar--sometimes even when there is a Salvation meeting outside **preaching teetotalism**. In fact, they questioned the **verisimilitude** of the play, not because Mrs. Bainestook the money, but because Barbara refused it.

On the point that the Army ought not to take such money, its justification is obvious. It must take the money because it cannot exist without money, and there is no other money to be had. Practically all the spare money in the country consists of **amass** of rent, interest, and profit, every penny of which is bound up with crime, drink, prostitution, disease, and all the evil fruits of poverty, as **inextricably** as with enterprise, wealth, commercial **probity**, and national prosperity. The notion that you can **earmark** certain coins as **tainted** is an **unpractical individualist superstition**. None the less the fact that all our money is tainted gives a very severe shock to earnest young souls when some dramatic instance of the taint first makes them conscious of it. When an enthusiastic young **clergyman** of the Established Church first **realizes** that the Ecclesiastical Commissioners receive the rents of sporting public houses, brothels, and sweating dens; or that the most generous contributor at his last charity sermon was an employer trading in female labor cheapened by prostitution as **unscrupulously** as a hotel keeper trades in **waiters'** labor cheapened by tips, or commissionaire's labor cheapened by pensions; or that the only patron who can afford to rebuild his church or his schools or give his boys' brigade a gymnasium

French

absurdity: absurdité.	de façon hypocrite.	repousser, reproche.
amass: entasser, entassons, entassez, entasses, entasse, entassent, rassembler, ramasser, accumuler.	individualist: individualiste.	superstition: superstition.
clergyman: prêtre, curé, ecclésiastique, abbé, pasteur.	inextricably: inextricablement, de manière inextricable, de façon inextricable.	taint: infection, entacher.
deadlock: impasse, interblocage.	labor: travail.	tainted: corrompu.
distiller: distillateur.	mocking: bafouant, dérision.	teetotalism: abstinence, abstention totale d'alcool.
earmark: destiner, assigner.	preaching: prêchant.	unpractical: peu pratique.
foolishly: de manière sote, de façon sote, sottement.	probity: probité.	unscrupulously: de manière sans scrupules, de façon sans scrupules.
hypocritically: de manière hypocrite,	realizes: réalise.	verisimilitude: vraisemblance, vérisimilitude, fidélité associative.
	rebuke: réprimander, gronder, reprocher, sermonner, reprendre,	waiters: garçons.

or a library is the son-in-law of a Chicago meat King, that young clergyman has, like Barbara, a very bad quarter hour. But he cannot help himself by **refusing** to accept money from anybody except sweet old ladies with independent incomes and gentle and lovely ways of life. He has only to follow up the income of the sweet ladies to its industrial source, and there he will find Mrs. Warren's profession and the **poisonous canned** meat and all the rest of it. His own **stipend** has the same root. He must either share the world's guilt or go to another planet. He must save the world's honor if he is to save his own. This is what all the Churches find just as the Salvation Army and Barbara find it in the play. Her discovery that she is her father's **accomplice**; that the Salvation Army is the accomplice of the distiller and the **dynamite maker**; that they can no more escape one another than they can escape the air they **breathe**; that there is no **salvation** for them through personal **righteousness**, but only through the redemption of the whole nation from its **vicious, lazy, competitive anarchy**: this discovery has been made by everyone except the Pharisees and (apparently) the professional playgoers, who still wear their Tom Hood **shirts** and underpay their washerwomen without the slightest **misgiving** as to the **elevation** of their private characters, the **purity** of their private **atmospheres**, and their right to repudiate as foreign to themselves the **coarse depravity** of the **garret** and the **slum**. Not that they mean any harm: they only desire to be, in their little private way, what they call gentlemen. They do not understand Barbara's lesson because they have not, like her, learnt it by taking their part in the larger life of the nation.

BARBARA'S RETURN TO THE COLORS.

Barbara's return to the **colors** may yet provide a subject for the dramatic **historian** of the future. To go back to the Salvation Army with the knowledge that even the Salvationists themselves are not saved yet; that poverty is not **blessed**, but a most damnable sin; and that when General Booth chose Blood and Fire for the **emblem** of Salvation instead of the Cross, he was perhaps better

French

accomplice: complice.

anarchy: anarchie.

atmospheres: atmosphères.

blessed: béni, bénis, bénites, bénirent, bénit, bénimes, bienheureux.

breathe: respirer, respire, respirez, respirent, respirons, respirez.

canned: en boîte.

coarse: grossier, vulgaire, rude, rustique, brut.

colors: colore.

depravity: dépravation.

dynamite: dynamite.

elevation: élévation, altitude, vue en élévation, cote, altitude topographique, hauteur.

emblem: emblème.

garret: mansarde.

historian: historien.

lazy: paresseux, fainéant.

maker: créateur, fabricant.

misgiving: crainte.

poisonous: toxique, venimeux, vénéneux.

purity: pureté, propreté.

refusing: refusant.

righteousness: droiture.

salvation: salut.

shirts: chemises.

sin: péché, pécher, commettre une faute.

slum: taudis.

stipend: appointements, traitement, bourse.

vicious: méchant, vicieux, perfide, malin.

inspired than he knew: such knowledge, for the daughter of Andrew Undershaft, will clearly lead to something hopefuller than **distributing** bread and **treacle** at the expense of Bodger.

It is a very significant thing, this **instinctive** choice of the military form of organization, this **substitution** of the drum for the organ, by the Salvation Army. Does it not suggest that the Salvationists divine that they must actually fight the devil instead of merely **praying** at him? At present, it is true, they have not quite **ascertained** his correct address. When they do, they may give a very rude shock to that sense of security which he has gained from his experience of the fact that hard words, even when uttered by **eloquent** essayists and lecturers, or carried **unanimously** at enthusiastic public meetings on the motion of **eminent** reformers, break no bones. It has been said that the French Revolution was the work of Voltaire, Rousseau and the Encyclopedists. It seems to me to have been the work of men who had observed that **virtuous indignation**, **caustic** criticism, **conclusive** argument and **instructive** pamphleteering, even when done by the most earnest and **witty** literary **geniuses**, were as useless as praying, things going steadily from bad to worse whilst the Social Contract and the pamphlets of Voltaire were at the height of their **vogue**. Eventually, as we know, perfectly respectable citizens and earnest philanthropists connived at the September massacres because hard experience had convinced them that if they **contented** themselves with appeals to humanity and **patriotism**, the **aristocracy**, though it would read their appeals with the greatest enjoyment and appreciation, flattering and **admiring** the writers, would none the less continue to **conspire** with foreign monarchists to **undo** the revolution and restore the old system with every **circumstance** of savage **vengeance** and **ruthless** repression of popular **liberties**.

The nineteenth century saw the same lesson repeated in England. It had its Utilitarians, its Christian Socialists, its Fabians (still extant): it had Bentham, Mill, Dickens, Ruskin, Carlyle, Butler, Henry George, and Morris. And the end of all their efforts is the Chicago described by Mr. Upton Sinclair, and the London in which the people who pay to be amused by my dramatic representation of Peter Shirley turned out to starve at forty because there are younger slaves to be had

French

admiring: admirant, admiratif.
aristocracy: aristocratie.
ascertained: constata, constatèrent, constaté, constatâtes, constatas, constatai, constatâmes.
caustic: caustique.
circumstance: circonstance.
conclusive: concluant.
conspire: conspirer, conspirez, conspirois, conspirent, conspire, conspires.
contented: content, satisfait.

distributing: distribuant, répartissant.
eloquent: éloquent.
eminent: éminent, excellent, accompli.
geniuses: génies.
indignation: indignation.
instinctive: instinctif, instinctive.
instructive: instructif.
liberties: libertés.
patriotism: patriotisme.
praying: priant.
ruthless: impitoyable.
substitution: substitution,

remplacement.
treacle: mélasse.
unanimously: de manière unanime, de façon unanime.
undo: annuler, défaire, annule, annulent, annules, annulez, annulons, défaites, défaisons, défont, défais.
vengeance: revanche, vengeance.
virtuous: vertueux.
vogue: vogue.
witty: spirituel, fin, mental.

for his wages, do not take, and have not the slightest intention of taking, any effective step to organize society in such a way as to make that everyday infamy impossible. I, who have preached and pamphleteered like any Encyclopedist, have to confess that my methods are no use, and would be no use if I were Voltaire, Rousseau, Bentham, Mill, Dickens, Carlyle, Ruskin, George, Butler, and Morris all rolled into one, with Euripides, More, Moliere, Shakespear, Beaumarchais, Swift, Goethe, Ibsen, Tolstoy, Moses and the **prophets** all thrown in (as indeed in some sort I actually am, standing as I do on all their shoulders). The problem being to make heroes out of cowards, we paper apostles and artist-magicians have succeeded only in giving cowards all the sensations of heroes whilst they tolerate every **abomination**, accept every **plunder**, and submit to every oppression. Christianity, in making a merit of such submission, has marked only that depth in the **abyss** at which the very sense of shame is lost. The Christian has been like Dickens' doctor in the debtor's prison, who tells the newcomer of its **ineffable** peace and security: no duns; no **tyrannical** collectors of rates, taxes, and rent; no **importunate** hopes nor **exactng** duties; nothing but the rest and safety of having no further to fall.

Yet in the poorest corner of this soul-destroying Christendom vitality suddenly begins to **germinate** again. Joyousness, a sacred gift long **dethroned** by the **hellish** laughter of **derision** and **obscenity**, rises like a flood **miraculously** out of the **fetid** dust and mud of the slums; **rousing** marches and **impetuous** dithyrambs rise to the heavens from people among whom the depressing noise called "sacred music" is a standing joke; a flag with Blood and Fire on it is **unfurled**, not in **murderous rancor**, but because fire is beautiful and blood a vital and splendid red; Fear, which we flatter by calling Self, **vanishes**; and **transfigured** men and women carry their gospel through a transfigured world, calling their leader General, themselves captains and brigadiers, and their whole body an Army: praying, but praying only for refreshment, for strength to fight, and for **needful money** (a notable sign, that); preaching, but not preaching submission; daring ill-usage and abuse, but not putting up with more of it than is inevitable; and practising what the world will let them practise, including soap and water, **color** and music. There is danger in such Activity; and where there is

French

abomination: abomination, dégoût, aversion, atrocité, horreur, répulsion.
abyss: abîme, abysse, gouffre.
color: couleur, colorer.
derision: dérision.
dethroned: déchu, détrôné, détrôna, détrônèrent, détrônâtes, détrônâs, détrônâmes, détrônâi.
exactng: exigeant.
fetid: fétide.
germinate: germer, germons, germes, germez, germe, germent.

hellish: infernal, diabolique.
impetuous: impétueux.
importunate: importun.
ineffable: ineffable.
miraculously: de manière miraculeuse, de façon miraculeuse, miraculeusement.
murderous: meurtrier.
needful: nécessaire.
obscenity: obscénité.
plunder: piller, ravir, pillage.
prophets: prophètes.

rancor: rancœur.
rousing: excitant, stimulant, irritant.
transfigured: transfigurèrent, transfigura, transfigurai, transfigurâmes, transfigurâs, transfigurâtes, transfigurâi.
tyrannical: tyrannique.
unfurled: déferlèrent, déployèrent, déployé, déployâtes, déployas, déployâmes, déploya, déferlé, déferlâtes, déferlâs, déferlâmes.
vanishes: disparaît.

danger there is hope. Our present security is nothing, and can be nothing, but **evil** made irresistible.

WEAKNESSES OF THE SALVATION ARMY.

For the present, however, it is not my business to **flatter** the Salvation Army. Rather must I point out to it that it has almost as many **weaknesses** as the Church of England itself. It is building up a business organization which will **compel** it eventually to see that its present staff of enthusiast-commanders shall be succeeded by a **bureaucracy** of men of business who will be no better than **bishops**, and perhaps a good deal more **unscrupulous**. That has always happened sooner or later to great orders **founded** by saints; and the order founded by St William Booth is not **exempt** from the same danger. It is even more dependent than the Church on rich people who would cut off supplies at once if it began to **preach** that **indispensable revolt** against poverty which must also be a revolt against riches. It is **hampered** by a heavy **contingent** of **pious** elders who are not really Salvationists at all, but Evangelicals of the old school. It still, as Commissioner Howard **affirms**, "sticks to Moses," which is flat **nonsense** at this time of day if the Commissioner means, as I am afraid he does, that the Book of Genesis contains a **trustworthy** scientific account of the origin of species, and that the god to whom Jephthah **sacrificed** his daughter is any less obviously a tribal **idol** than Dagon or Chemosh.

Further, there is still too much other-worldliness about the Army. Like Frederick's **grenadier**, the Salvationist wants to live for ever (the most monstrous way of **crying** for the moon); and though it is **evident** to anyone who has ever heard General Booth and his best officers that they would work as hard for human salvation as they do at present if they believed that death would be the end of them **individually**, they and their **followers** have a bad habit of talking as if the Salvationists were **heroically** enduring a very bad time on earth as an

French

affirms: affirme.	flattes, flattent, aduler, adule, adules, adulent, adulez.	individuelle.
bishops: évêques.	followers: suite, adhérents, parti.	nonsense: absurdité, bêtise, balivernes.
bureaucracy: bureaucratie.	founded: fondé.	pious: pieux.
compel: obliger, oblige, oblige, obligeons, obligent, obligez, imposer, contraindre, astreindre.	grenadier: grenadier.	preach: prêcher, prêches, prêchons, prêchez, prêchent, prêche.
contingent: éventuel, contingent.	hampered: entravé.	revolt: révolte, se révolter.
crying: pleurer.	heroically: de manière héroïque, de façon héroïque, héroïquement.	sacrificed: sacrifié.
evident: évident, manifeste.	idol: idole.	trustworthy: sûr, digne de confiance, fiable.
evil: mal, mauvais.	indispensable: indispensable.	unscrupulous: sans scrupules.
exempt: dispenser, exempter, exempt.	individually: individuellement, de manière individuelle, de façon	weaknesses: faiblesses.
flatter: flatter, flatte, flattons, flattez,		

investment which will bring them in dividends later on in the form, not of a better life to come for the whole world, but of an **eternity** spent by themselves personally in a sort of **bliss** which would bore any active person to a second death. Surely the truth is that the Salvationists are unusually happy people. And is it not the very diagnostic of true salvation that it shall overcome the fear of death? Now the man who has come to believe that there is no such thing as death, the change so called being merely the transition to an **exquisitely** happy and utterly **careless** life, has not overcome the fear of death at all: on the **contrary**, it has overcome him so completely that he refuses to die on any terms whatever. I do not call a Salvationist really saved until he is ready to lie down cheerfully on the scrap heap, having paid scot and lot and something over, and let his eternal life pass on to **renew** its youth in the battalions of the future.

Then there is the nasty lying habit called confession, which the Army encourages because it **lends** itself to dramatic **oratory**, with plenty of **thrilling** incident. For my part, when I hear a convert relating the violences and oaths and blasphemies he was guilty of before he was saved, making out that he was a very terrible fellow then and is the most **contrite** and **chastened** of Christians now, I believe him no more than I believe the millionaire who says he came up to London or Chicago as a boy with only three halfpence in his pocket. Salvationists have said to me that Barbara in my play would never have been taken in by so transparent a **humbug** as Snobby Price; and certainly I do not think Snobby could have taken in any experienced Salvationist on a point on which the Salvationist did not wish to be taken in. But on the point of conversion all Salvationists wish to be taken in; for the more obvious the **sinner** the more obvious the miracle of his conversion. When you advertize a converted burglar or **reclaimed drunkard** as one of the attractions at an experience meeting, your burglar can hardly have been too burglarious or your drunkard too drunken. As long as such attractions are relied on, you will have your Snobbies claiming to have beaten their mothers when they were as a matter of **prosaic fact habitually** beaten by them, and your Rummies of the tamest **respectability** pretending to a past of **reckless** and **dazzling** vice. Even when confessions are sincerely **autobiographic** there is no reason to assume at once that the impulse to make

French

autobiographic: autobiographique.

bliss: béatitude, félicité.

careless: négligent, distrait, étourdi, insouciant.

chastened: châtiés, châtièrent, châtiâtes, châtiâmes, châtai, châtia, châtié.

contrary: contraire, opposé, contradictoire.

contrite: contrit.

dazzling: éblouissant, éblouir, éclatant.

drunkard: ivrogne.

eternity: éternité.

exquisitely: de manière exquise, de façon exquise.

habitually: de manière habituelle, de façon habituelle, habituellement.

humbug: fumisterie.

lends: prête, emprunte.

oratory: éloquence, oratoire.

prosaic: prosaïque.

reckless: insouciant, imprudent, téméraire.

reclaimed: régénérèrent, réclamèrent, réclamai, réclamâmes, réclamas, réclamâtes, régénéra, régénérai, régénérâmes, réclama, régénérâtes.

renew: renouveler, renouvellent, renouvelle, renouvelles, renouvelons, renouvelez, reconduire, reconduisez, reconduisent, reconduis, reconduisons.

respectability: respectabilité.

sinner: pécheur.

thrilling: palpitant.

them is pious or the interest of the hearers wholesome. It might as well be assumed that the poor people who insist on showing appalling ulcers to district visitors are convinced hygienists, or that the curiosity which sometimes **welcomes** such exhibitions is a pleasant and **creditable** one. One is often tempted to suggest that those who **pester** our police superintendents with confessions of murder might very **wisely** be taken at their word and executed, except in the few cases in which a real murderer is seeking to be relieved of his guilt by confession and **expiation**. For though I am not, I hope, an **unmerciful** person, I do not think that the **inexorability** of the deed once done should be **disguised** by any ritual, whether in the **confessional** or on the scaffold.

And here my disagreement with the Salvation Army, and with all propagandists of the Cross (to which I object as I object to all **gibbets**) becomes deep indeed. **Forgiveness, absolution, atonement**, are figments: **punishment** is only a pretence of cancelling one crime by another; and you can no more have forgiveness without **vindictiveness** than you can have a cure without a disease.

You will never get a high morality from people who **conceive** that their misdeeds are **revocable** and **pardonable**, or in a society where absolution and expiation are officially provided for us all. The demand may be very real; but the supply is **spurious**. Thus Bill Walker, in my play, having **assaulted** the Salvation Lass, presently finds himself overwhelmed with an intolerable conviction of sin under the skilled treatment of Barbara. Straightway he begins to try to unassault the **lass** and **deruffianize** his deed, first by getting **punished** for it in kind, and, when that relief is denied him, by **fining** himself a pound to compensate the girl. He is foiled both ways. He finds the Salvation Army as **inexorable** as fact itself. It will not punish him: it will not take his money. It will not tolerate a **redeemed** ruffian: it leaves him no means of salvation except **ceasing** to be a ruffian. In doing this, the Salvation Army instinctively **grasps** the central truth of Christianity and discards its central superstition: that central truth being the **vanity** of revenge and punishment, and that central superstition the salvation of the world by the gibbet.

French

absolution: absolution, pardon, acquittement.
assaulted: assailli.
atonement: expiation.
ceasing: cessant.
conceive: concevoir, concevez, conçoivent, conçois, concevons.
confessional: confessionnel.
creditable: honorable, estimable.
disguised: déguisé.
expiation: expiation.
fining: affinage.

forgiveness: pardon, rémission.
gibbet: gibet.
grasps: empoigne.
inexorability: inexorabilité.
inexorable: inexorable.
lass: fille, jeune fille, gosse.
pardonable: pardonnable, excusable.
pester: importuner.
punish: punir, punissons, punissez, punissent, punis.
punished: punit, punites, punis, punîmes, punirent, puni.

redeemed: rachetas, rachetâtes, racheté, rachetèrent, rachetâmes, rachetai, racheta.
revocable: révocable.
ruffian: apache.
spurious: faux.
unmerciful: impitoyable, sans pitié.
vanity: vanité, futilité.
vindictiveness: caractère vindicatif.
welcomes: accueille.
wisely: sagement, de manière sensée, de façon sensée.

For, be it noted, Bill has assaulted an old and **starving** woman also; and for this worse offence he feels no **remorse** whatever, because she makes it clear that her **malice** is as great as his own. "Let her have the law of me, as she said she would," says Bill: "what I done to her is no more on what you might call my conscience than sticking a pig." This shows a perfectly natural and wholesome state of mind on his part. The old woman, like the law she threatens him with, is perfectly ready to play the game of retaliation with him: to rob him if he **steals**, to **flog** him if he strikes, to murder him if he **kills**. By example and **precept** the law and public opinion teach him to impose his will on others by anger, violence, and cruelty, and to wipe off the moral score by punishment.

That is sound Crosstianity. But this Crosstianity has got **entangled** with something which Barbara calls Christianity, and which unexpectedly causes her to refuse to play the hangman's game of Satan casting out Satan. She refuses to **prosecute** a drunken ruffian; she **converses** on equal terms with a **blackguard** whom no lady could be seen speaking to in the public street: in short, she behaves as illegally and **unbecomingly** as possible under the circumstances. Bill's conscience **reacts** to this just as naturally as it does to the old woman's threats. He is placed in a position of unbearable moral **inferiority**, and **strives** by every means in his power to escape from it, whilst he is still quite ready to meet the abuse of the old woman by attempting to **smash** a mug on her face. And that is the **triumphant** justification of Barbara's Christianity as against our system of judicial punishment and the **vindictive** villain-thrashings and "poetic justice" of the romantic stage.

For the credit of literature it must be pointed out that the situation is only partly novel. Victor Hugo long ago gave us the **epic** of the **convict** and the bishop's candlesticks, of the Crosstian policeman **annihilated** by his encounter with the Christian Valjean. But Bill Walker is not, like Valjean, **romantically** changed from a **demon** into an angel. There are millions of Bill Walkers in all classes of society to-day; and the point which I, as a professor of natural psychology, desire to demonstrate, is that Bill, without any change in his character whatsoever, will react one way to one sort of treatment and another way to another.

French

annihilated: anéanti, annihilé, anéantîtes, annihilâmes, annihilas, anéantîmes, anéantîrent, anéantis, anéantit, annihilâ, annihilâtes.
blackguard: canaille.
converses: converse.
convict: détenu, condamné, bagnard, prisonnier.
demon: démon.
entangled: empêtré, empêtra, empêtrèrent, empêtrâtes, empêtras, empêtrâmes, empêtrai, entortillâtes,

entortillèrent, entortilla, entortillai.
epic: épopée.
flog: flageller.
inferiority: infériorité.
kills: tue.
malice: malice, méchanceté, malveillance.
precept: précepte.
prosecute: poursuivre, poursuivons, poursuivez, poursuis, poursuivent.
reacts: réagit.
remorse: remords.

romantically: de manière romantique, de façon romantique.
smash: fracasser, briser, réduire en miettes, écraser.
starving: affamant, affamé.
steals: vole.
strives: combat.
triumphant: triomphant, triomphal.
unbecomingly: de façon inconvenante, de manière inconvenante.
vindictive: vindicatif.

In proof I might point to the **sensational** object lesson provided by our commercial **millionaires** to-day. They begin as **brigands: merciless**, unscrupulous, dealing out **ruin** and death and **slavery** to their competitors and employees, and facing desperately the worst that their competitors can do to them. The history of the English factories, the American trusts, the exploitation of African gold, **diamonds**, ivory and rubber, **outdoes** in villainy the worst that has ever been imagined of the buccaneers of the Spanish Main. Captain Kidd would have marooned a modern Trust **magnate** for conduct **unworthy** of a gentleman of fortune. The law every day **seizes** on unsuccessful **scoundrels** of this type and **punishes** them with a cruelty worse than their own, with the result that they come out of the **torture** house more dangerous than they went in, and renew their evil doing (nobody will employ them at anything else) until they are again seized, again tormented, and again let loose, with the same result.

But the successful scoundrel is dealt with very differently, and very Christianly. He is not only **forgiven**: he is **idolized**, respected, made much of, all but worshipped. Society returns him good for evil in the most **extravagant** overmeasure. And with what result? He begins to idolize himself, to respect himself, to live up to the treatment he receives. He **preaches** sermons; he writes books of the most **edifying** advice to young men, and actually **persuades** himself that he got on by taking his own advice; he **endows** educational institutions; he supports charities; he dies finally in the **odor** of sanctity, leaving a will which is a **monument** of public spirit and **bounty**. And all this without any change in his character. The spots of the **leopard** and the stripes of the **tiger** are as brilliant as ever; but the conduct of the world towards him has changed; and his conduct has changed accordingly. You have only to reverse your attitude towards him--to lay hands on his property, revile him, assault him, and he will be a brigand again in a moment, as ready to **crush** you as you are to crush him, and quite as full of **pretentious** moral reasons for doing it.

In short, when Major Barbara says that there are no scoundrels, she is right: there are no absolute scoundrels, though there are **impracticable** people of whom I shall treat presently. Every practicable man (and woman) is a potential

French

bounty: prime, libéralité, générosité.
brigand: brigand.
crush: piler, écraser, broyer, briser, foule, réduire en miettes, fracasser, presse, écrasement, aplatir.
diamonds: diamants.
edifying: édifiant.
endows: dote.
extravagant: extravagant.
forgiven: pardonné, excusé, pardonnées.
idolize: idolâtrer.

impracticable: infaisable.
leopard: léopard.
magnate: magnat.
merciless: impitoyable.
millionaires: millionnaires.
monument: monument.
odor: odeur.
outdoes: surpasse.
persuades: persuade.
practicable: praticable.
preaches: prêche.
pretentious: prétentieux.

punishes: punit.
ruin: ruine, ruine, abîmer, abaisser, ravager.
scoundrel: canaille, gredin, crapule, fripouille, scélérat, vaurien, chenapan.
seizes: saisit, agrippe, empare.
sensational: sensationnel.
slavery: esclavage.
tiger: tigre.
torture: torture, torturer, supplice.
unworthy: indigne.

scoundrel and a potential good citizen. What a man is depends on his character; but what he does, and what we think of what he does, depends on his circumstances. The characteristics that ruin a man in one class make him eminent in another. The characters that behave differently in different circumstances behave **alike** in similar circumstances. Take a common English character like that of Bill Walker. We meet Bill everywhere: on the judicial bench, on the **episcopal** bench, in the Privy Council, at the War Office and Admiralty, as well as in the Old Bailey **dock** or in the ranks of casual **unskilled** labor. And the **morality** of Bill's characteristics varies with these various circumstances. The faults of the burglar are the qualities of the **financier**: the **manners** and habits of a duke would cost a city clerk his situation. In short, though character is independent of circumstances, conduct is not; and our moral judgments of character are not: both are **circumstantial**. Take any condition of life in which the circumstances are for a mass of men practically alike: **felony**, the House of Lords, the factory, the stables, the **gipsy encampment** or where you please! In spite of diversity of character and **temperament**, the conduct and morals of the individuals in each group are as **predicable** and as alike in the main as if they were a **flock** of sheep, morals being mostly only social habits and circumstantial necessities. Strong people know this and count upon it. In nothing have the master-minds of the world been distinguished from the ordinary suburban season-ticket **holder** more than in their straightforward perception of the fact that **mankind** is practically a single species, and not a **menagerie** of gentlemen and bounders, villains and heroes, cowards and daredevils, peers and peasants, grocers and aristocrats, artisans and laborers, washerwomen and duchesses, in which all the **grades** of income and **caste** represent distinct animals who must not be introduced to one another or intermarry. Napoleon **constructing** a **galaxy** of **generals** and courtiers, and even of **monarchs**, out of his collection of social nobodies; Julius Caesar **appointing** as governor of Egypt the son of a freedman--one who but a short time before would have been **legally disqualified** for the post even of a private soldier in the Roman army; Louis XI making his **barber** his **privy** councillor: all these had in their different ways a firm hold of the scientific fact of human equality, expressed by Barbara in the Christian formula that all men are

French

alike: semblable, pareil.

appointing: nommant.

barber: coiffeur, barbier.

caste: caste.

circumstantial: circonstanciel.

constructing: construisant, bâtissant.

disqualified: disqualifié,
disqualifiâmes, disqualifia,
disqualifiai, disqualifièrent,
disqualifiâtes, disqualifias.

dock: dock, bassin, banc des accusés,
quai.

encampment: campement.

episcopal: épiscopal.

felony: crime, félonie.

financier: financier.

flock: troupeau, bourre, tontisse,
floc.

galaxy: galaxie.

generals: marchandises générales.

gipsy: bohémien, gitan.

grades: qualités.

holder: support, détenteur, titulaire,
douille.

legally: de manière légale, de façon
légale, légalement.

mankind: humanité.

manners: moeurs.

menagerie: ménagerie.

monarchs: monarques.

morality: moralité, vertu.

predicable: prédicable.

privy: privé.

temperament: tempérament.

unskilled: inexpérimenté, non
qualifié.

children of one father. A man who believes that men are naturally divided into upper and lower and middle classes **morally** is making exactly the same mistake as the man who believes that they are naturally divided in the same way socially. And just as our persistent attempts to found political institutions on a basis of social **inequality** have always produced long periods of **destructive friction** relieved from time to time by violent explosions of revolution; so the attempt--will Americans please note--to found moral institutions on a basis of moral inequality can lead to nothing but **unnatural** Reigns of the Saints relieved by **licentious** Restorations; to Americans who have made divorce a public institution turning the face of Europe into one huge **sardonic** smile by refusing to stay in the same hotel with a Russian man of genius who has changed wives without the **sanction** of South Dakota; to **grotesque** hypocrisy, cruel persecution, and final **utter** confusion of conventions and compliances with **benevolence** and respectability. It is quite useless to **declare** that all men are born free if you deny that they are born good. Guarantee a man's goodness and his liberty will take care of itself. To guarantee his freedom on condition that you approve of his moral character is formally to **abolish** all freedom **whatsoever**, as everyman's liberty is at the **mercy** of a moral **indictment**, which any fool can **trump** up against everyone who **violates** custom, whether as a **prophet** or as a **rascal**. This is the lesson Democracy has to learn before it can become anything but the most **oppressive** of all the priesthoods.

Let us now return to Bill Walker and his case of conscience against the Salvation Army. Major Barbara, not being a modern Tetzels, or the **treasurer** of a hospital, **refuses** to sell Bill absolution for a **sovereign**. Unfortunately, what the Army can afford to refuse in the case of Bill Walker, it cannot refuse in the case of Bodger. Bodger is master of the situation because he holds the **purse** strings. "**Strive** as you will," says Bodger, in effect: "me you cannot do without. You cannot save Bill Walker without my money." And the Army answers, quite rightly under the circumstances, "We will take money from the devil himself sooner than abandon the work of Salvation." So Bodger pays his conscience-money and gets the absolution that is refused to Bill. In real life Bill would perhaps never know this. But I, the **dramatist**, whose business it is to show the

French

abolish: abolir, abolissons, abolissez, abolis, abolissent, supprimer, annuler, supprime, supprimez, supprime, supprimons.
benevolence: bienveillance.
declare: déclarer, déclarent, déclarent, déclarez, déclare, déclarez.
destructive: destructif, destructeur.
dramatist: dramaturge.
friction: frottement, friction, désaccord.
grotesque: grotesque, ubuesque.

indictment: accusation, inculpation, plainte, mise en accusation.
inequality: inégalité.
licentious: licencieux.
mercy: pitié, compassion, miséricorde.
morally: moralement, de manière morale, de façon morale.
oppressive: étouffant, accablant, oppressif.
prophet: prophète.
purse: bourse, sacoche, sac à main.
rascal: coquin, vaurien, fripon.

refuses: refuse.
sanction: sanction, sanctionner.
sardonic: sardonique.
sovereign: souverain.
strive: s'efforcer.
treasurer: trésorier.
trump: atout.
unnatural: anormal.
utter: répandre, émettre, proférer, prononcer.
violates: viole, attende, enfreint.
whatsoever: quelconque, quoi que.

connexion between things that seem apart and unrelated in the **haphazard** order of events in real life, have **contrived** to make it known to Bill, with the result that the Salvation Army loses its hold of him at once.

But Bill may not be lost, for all that. He is still in the grip of the facts and of his own conscience, and may find his taste for blackguardism permanently **spoiled**. Still, I cannot guarantee that happy ending. Let anyone walk through the poorer quarters of our cities when the men are not working, but resting and **chewing** the cud of their **reflections**; and he will find that there is one expression on every mature face: the expression of **cynicism**. The discovery made by Bill Walker about the Salvation Army has been made by every one of them. They have found that every man has his price; and they have been foolishly or **corruptly** taught to **mistrust** and despise him for that necessary and **salutary** condition of social existence. When they learn that General Booth, too, has his price, they do not admire him because it is a high one, and admit the need of organizing society so that he shall get it in an **honorable** way: they conclude that his character is **unsound** and that all religious men are hypocrites and allies of their sweaters and oppressors. They know that the large subscriptions which help to support the Army are endowments, not of religion, but of the wicked doctrine of **docility** in poverty and **humility** under oppression; and they are rent by the most **agonizing** of all the doubts of the soul, the doubt whether their true salvation must not come from their most **abhorrent passions**, from murder, envy, greed, **stubbornness**, rage, and **terrorism**, rather than from public spirit, **reasonableness**, humanity, **generosity**, **tenderness**, **delicacy**, pity and kindness. The confirmation of that doubt, at which our newspapers have been working so hard for years past, is the morality of **militarism**; and the justification of militarism is that circumstances may at any time make it the true morality of the moment. It is by producing such moments that we produce violent and **sanguinary revolutions**, such as the one now in progress in Russia and the one which Capitalism in England and America is daily and **diligently provoking**.

At such moments it becomes the duty of the Churches to **evoke** all the powers of destruction against the existing order. But if they do this, the existing

French		
abhorrent : odieux, hideux, abominable, abject, horrible.	façon assidue.	passions : passions.
agonizing : agonisant, tourmentant.	docility : docilité.	provoking : provoquant.
chewing : mâchant, mastication.	evoke : évoquer, évoques, évoquent, évoque, évoquez, évoquons, rappeler.	reasonableness : caractère raisonnable.
contrived : inventé, inventas, inventâmes, inventèrent, inventa, inventai, inventâtes.	generosity : générosité, largesse.	reflections : réflexions.
corruptly : de manière corrompue, de façon corrompue.	haphazard : au petit bonheur, au hasard.	revolutions : révolutions.
cynicism : cynisme.	honorable : honorable.	salutary : salutaire.
delicacy : friandise, délicatesse, finesse.	humility : humilité, modestie.	sanguinary : sanguinaire.
diligently : de manière assidue, de	militarism : militarisme.	spoiled : gâté.
	mistrust : méfiance, méfier.	stubbornness : opiniâtreté, entêtement.
		tenderness : tendresse, tendreté.
		terrorism : terrorisme.
		unsound : véreux.

order must forcibly suppress them. Churches are suffered to exist only on condition that they preach submission to the State as at present **capitalistically** organized. The Church of England itself is compelled to add to the thirty-six articles in which it **formulates** its religious tenets, three more in which it **apologetically** protests that the moment any of these articles comes in conflict with the State it is to be entirely **renounced, abjured, violated, abrogated** and **abhorred**, the policeman being a much more important person than any of the Persons of the Trinity. And this is why no **tolerated** Church nor Salvation Army can ever win the entire confidence of the poor. It must be on the side of the police and the military, no matter what it believes or disbelieves; and as the police and the military are the instruments by which the rich rob and **oppress** the poor (on legal and moral principles made for the purpose), it is not possible to be on the side of the poor and of the police at the same time. Indeed the religious bodies, as the almoners of the rich, become a sort of **auxiliary** police, taking off the **insurrectionary** edge of poverty with coals and **blankets**, bread and treacle, and soothing and **cheering** the victims with hopes of immense and **inexpensive** happiness in another world when the process of working them to premature death in the service of the rich is complete in this.

CHRISTIANITY AND ANARCHISM

Such is the false position from which neither the Salvation Army nor the Church of England nor any other religious organization whatever can escape except through a **reconstitution** of society. Nor can they merely endure the State **passively**, washing their hands of its sins. The State is constantly forcing the consciences of men by violence and **cruelty**. Not content with exacting money from us for the maintenance of its soldiers and policemen, its gaolers and executioners, it forces us to take an active personal part in its proceedings on pain of becoming ourselves the victims of its violence. As I write these lines, a sensational example is given to the world. A royal marriage has been celebrated,

French

abhorred: abhorra, abhorrai, abhorré, abhorrèrent, abhorrâmes, abhorras, abhorrâtes.
abjured: abjuré, abjura, abjurèrent, abjurâtes, abjuras, abjurai, abjurâmes.
abrogated: abrogé, abrogeai, abrogeâmes, abrogea, abrogèrent, abrogeas, abrogeâtes.
apologetically: de manière apologétique, de façon apologétique.
auxiliary: auxiliaire.
blankets: couverture.

capitalistically: de manière capitaliste, de façon capitaliste.
cheering: ovations.
cruelty: cruauté, sévices.
formulates: formule.
inexpensive: bon marché, abordable, peu coûteux.
insurrectionary: insurrectionnel.
oppress: opprimer, serrer, opprimes, serrez, serre, serrent, serrons, opprimons, serres, oppriment, opprime.

passively: passivement, de manière passive, de façon passive.
reconstitution: reconstitution.
renounced: renonças, renonçâtes, renoncèrent, renonça, renonçai, renoncé, renonçâmes.
tolerated: toléras, tolérâtes, tolérèrent, tolérâmes, toléra, toléré, tolérai.
violated: violâtes, violas, violâmes, violé, violèrent, viola, violai, enfreignirent, enfreint, enfreignîtes, attentâmes.

first by **sacrament** in a cathedral, and then by a **bullfight** having for its main amusement the spectacle of horses gored and disembowelled by the bull, after which, when the bull is so exhausted as to be no longer dangerous, he is killed by a cautious **matador**. But the ironic contrast between the bullfight and the sacrament of marriage does not move anyone. Another contrast--that between the **splendor**, the happiness, the atmosphere of kindly admiration surrounding the young couple, and the price paid for it under our **abominable** social arrangements in the misery, squalor and degradation of millions of other young couples--is drawn at the same moment by a novelist, Mr. Upton Sinclair, who chips a corner of the **veneering** from the huge meatpacking industries of Chicago, and shows it to us as a sample of what is going on all over the world underneath the top layer of prosperous **plutocracy**. One man is sufficiently moved by that contrast to pay his own life as the price of one terrible blow at the responsible parties. **Unhappily** his poverty leaves him also ignorant enough to be **duped** by the pretence that the innocent young bride and **bridegroom**, put forth and crowned by plutocracy as the heads of a State in which they have less personal power than any policeman, and less influence than any chairman of a trust, are responsible. At them accordingly he **launches** his sixpennorth of **fulminate**, missing his mark, but scattering the **bowels** of as many horses as any bull in the arena, and **slaying** twenty-three persons, besides **wounding** ninety-nine. And of all these, the horses alone are innocent of the guilt he is **avenging**: had he blown all Madrid to atoms with every adult person in it, not one could have escaped the charge of being an **accessory**, before, at, and after the fact, to poverty and prostitution, to such wholesale massacre of infants as Herod never **dreamt** of, to plague, pestilence and famine, battle, murder and **lingering** death--perhaps not one who had not helped, through example, precept, **connivance**, and even **clamor**, to teach the dynamiter his well-learned gospel of hatred and vengeance, by **approving** everyday of sentences of years of imprisonment so **infernal** in its unnatural **stupidity** and panic-stricken cruelty, that their advocates can **disavow** neither the **dagger** nor the bomb without **stripping** the mask of justice and humanity from themselves also. Be it noted that at this very moment there appears the biography of one of our **dukes**, who, being Scotch,

French

abominable: abominable, hideux, abject, odieux, horrible.

accessory: accessoire, auxiliaire, secondaire, appendice.

approving: approuvant, approbateur.

avenging: vengeant.

bowels: intestins.

bridegroom: jeune marié, marié.

bullfight: corrida.

clamor: clameur.

connivance: connivence.

dagger: poignard, dague.

disavow: désavouer, désavouent, désavoues, désavouez, désavouons, désavoue.

dreamt: rêvé.

dukes: ducs.

duped: dupé.

fulminate: fulminer, fulminent,

fulminons, fulmines, fulmine,

fulminez, fulminate.

infernal: infernal.

launches: lance.

lingering: traînant, prolongé.

matador: matador.

plutocracy: ploutocratie.

sacrament: sacrement.

slaying: tuant.

splendor: splendeur.

stripping: dépotage, démembrement, stripping.

stupidity: stupidité.

unhappily: de manière malheureuse, de façon malheureuse.

veneering: placage.

wounding: blessant.

could argue about politics, and therefore stood out as a great brain among our aristocrats. And what, if you please, was his grace's **favorite** historical episode, which he declared he never read without intense satisfaction? Why, the young General Bonapart's pounding of the Paris mob to pieces in 1795, called in **playful** approval by our respectable classes "the **whiff** of grapeshot," though Napoleon, to do him justice, took a deeper view of it, and would fain have had it forgotten. And since the Duke of Argyll was not a demon, but a man of like passions with ourselves, by no means **rancorous** or cruel as men go, who can doubt that all over the world proletarians of the ducal kidney are now revelling in "the whiff of dynamite" (the **flavor** of the joke seems to **evaporate** a little, does it not?) because it was aimed at the class they hate even as our argute duke hated what he called the mob.

In such an atmosphere there can be only one **sequel** to the Madrid explosion. All Europe burns to **emulate** it. Vengeance! More blood! Tear "the Anarchist beast" to **shreds**. Drag him to the **scaffold**. Imprison him for life. Let all civilized States band together to drive his like off the face of the earth; and if any State refuses to join, make war on it. This time the leading London newspaper, anti-Liberal and therefore anti-Russian in politics, does not say "Serve you right" to the victims, as it did, in effect, when Bobrikof; and De Plehve, and Grand Duke Sergius, were in the same manner **unofficially fulminated** into fragments. No: fulminate our rivals in Asia by all means, ye brave Russian revolutionaries; but to aim at an English princess-monstrous! hideous! **hound** down the **wretch** to his **doom**; and observe, please, that we are a civilized and **merciful** people, and, however much we may regret it, must not treat him as Ravallac and Damiens were treated. And meanwhile, since we have not yet caught him, let us **soothe** our **quivering** nerves with the bullfight, and comment in a **courtly** way on the unflinching tact and good taste of the ladies of our royal houses, who, though presumably of full normal natural tenderness, have been so **effectually** broken in to fashionable routine that they can be taken to see the horses **slaughtered** as helplessly as they could no doubt be taken to a **gladiator** show, if that happened to be the mode just now.

French

courtly: courtois.

doom: ruine.

effectually: de manière efficace, de façon efficace.

emulate: émuler, imiter, émule, émulez, émulent, émules, émulons.

evaporate: évaporer, vous évaporez, évaporez-vous, m'évapore, nous évaporons, s'évaporent, t'évaporez, s'évaporez, faire évaporer.

favorite: favori.

flavor: saveur, arôme, parfum, goût,

flaveur.

fulminated: fulmina, fulminai, fulminâmes, fulminas, fulminâtes, fulminèrent, fulminé.

gladiator: gladiateur.

hound: chien de chasse.

merciful: indulgent, Clément, sensible, miséricordieux.

playful: espiègle.

quivering: frisson, tremblant.

rancorous: rancunier.

scaffold: échafaud, échafaudage.

sequel: suite.

shreds: râpe, déchiquette.

slaughtered: abattu.

soothe: abattre, calmer, rassurer, apaiser, calmez, rassurons, rassurez, rassures, rassurent, calmons, abats.

unofficially: de manière officieuse, de façon officieuse.

whiff: coup de vent, loupent, loupous, loupes, loupe, loupez, louter, bouffée.

wretch: malheureux, scélérat.

Strangely enough, in the midst of this **raging** fire of malice, the one man who still has faith in the kindness and intelligence of human nature is the fulminator, now a **hunted** wretch, with nothing, apparently, to secure his triumph over all the prisons and scaffolds of **infuriate** Europe except the **revolver** in his pocket and his readiness to discharge it at a moment's notice into his own or any other head. Think of him setting out to find a gentleman and a Christian in the **multitude** of human wolves **howling** for his blood. Think also of this: that at the very first essay he finds what he seeks, a **veritable grandee** of Spain, a noble, high-thinking, unterrified, malice-void soul, in the guise--of all masquerades in the world!--of a modern editor. The Anarchist wolf, flying from the wolves of plutocracy, **throws** himself on the honor of the man. The man, not being a wolf (nor a London editor), and therefore not having enough sympathy with his exploit to be made **bloodthirsty** by it, does not throw him back to the pursuing wolves--gives him, instead, what help he can to escape, and sends him off **acquainted** at last with a force that goes deeper than dynamite, though you cannot make so much of it for sixpence. That **righteous** and honorable high human deed is not wasted on Europe, let us hope, though it benefits the **fugitive** wolf only for a moment. The plutocratic wolves presently smell him out. The fugitive **shoots** the unlucky wolf whose nose is nearest; shoots himself; and then **convinces** the world, by his photograph, that he was no monstrous **freak** of **reversion** to the tiger, but a good looking young man with nothing abnormal about him except his appalling courage and resolution (that is why the terrified **shriek** Coward at him): one to whom **murdering** a happy young couple on their wedding morning would have been an **unthinkably** unnatural abomination under rational and kindly human circumstances.

Then comes the climax of irony and blind stupidity. The wolves, **balked** of their meal of fellow-wolf, turn on the man, and proceed to torture him, after their manner, by imprisonment, for refusing to **fasten** his teeth in the throat of the dynamiter and hold him down until they came to finish him.

Thus, you see, a man may not be a gentleman nowadays even if he wishes to. As to being a Christian, he is allowed some **latitude** in that matter, because, I

French

acquainted: renseignai, informèrent, renseignâtes, renseigné, renseignâmes, renseignèrent, renseigna, informâtes, informas, informâmes, informai.
balked: déjoué, déjouées, déjouai, déjoués, déjouée.
bloodthirsty: sanguinaire.
convinces: convainc.
fasten: attacher, attachons, attaches, attachez, attache, attachent, fixer, verrouiller, verrouille, verrouillez,

verrouillons.
freak: déformé, anormal, phénomène.
fugitive: fugitif.
grandee: grand d'Espagne.
howling: hurlant.
hunted: chassa, chassai, chassâmes, chassas, chassâtes, chassèrent, chassé.
infuriate: rendre furieux.
latitude: latitude.
multitude: multitude, amas, foule, tas, masse.
murdering: assassinant.

raging: déchaîné, déchaînement, furieux, furibond, rage.
reversion: réversion, retour, inversion.
revolver: revolver.
righteous: juste, moral, vertueux.
shoots: tire.
shriek: crier, cri perçant, cri aigu, hurler.
throws: jette.
unthinkably: de façon impensable, de manière impensable.
veritable: véritable.

repeat, Christianity has two faces. Popular Christianity has for its emblem a gibbet, for its chief sensation a sanguinary execution after torture, for its central mystery an **insane** vengeance bought off by a **trumpery** expiation. But there is a nobler and profounder Christianity which affirms the sacred mystery of Equality, and **forbids** the **glaring futility** and folly of vengeance, often politely called punishment or justice. The gibbet part of Christianity is tolerated. The other is criminal felony. Connoisseurs in irony are well aware of the fact that the only editor in England who **denounces** punishment as radically wrong, also **repudiates** Christianity; calls his paper *The Freethinker*; and has been **imprisoned** for two years for blasphemy.

SANE CONCLUSIONS

And now I must ask the excited reader not to lose his head on one side or the other, but to draw a sane moral from these grim absurdities. It is not good sense to propose that laws against crime should apply to principals only and not to **accessories** whose consent, counsel, or silence may secure **impunity** to the principal. If you institute punishment as part of the law, you must punish people for refusing to punish. If you have a police, part of its duty must be to compel everybody to assist the police. No doubt if your laws are **unjust**, and your policemen agents of **oppression**, the result will be an unbearable violation of the private consciences of citizens. But that cannot be helped: the remedy is, not to **license** everybody to **thwart** the law if they please, but to make laws that will command the public **assent**, and not to deal **cruelly** and stupidly with **lawbreakers**. Everybody **disapproves** of burglars; but the modern burglar, when caught and **overpowered** by a **householder** usually appeals, and often, let us hope, with success, to his **captor** not to deliver him over to the useless horrors of **penal** servitude. In other cases the lawbreaker **escapes** because those who could give him up do not consider his **breach** of the law a guilty action. Sometimes, even, private tribunals are formed in opposition to the official tribunals; and

French

accessories: accessoires.

assent: assentiment, consentement, affirmation, affirmer, avis conforme.

breach: culasse.

captor: capteur.

cruelly: cruellement, de manière cruelle, de façon cruelle.

denounces: dénonce.

disapproves: repousse.

escapes: échappe, impasses, enfuit.

forbids: interdit.

futility: futilité.

glaring: éblouissant.

householder: propriétaire.

imprisoned: emprisonna, emprisonnèrent, emprisonnâtes, emprisonnas, emprisonnâmes, emprisonnai, emprisonné.

impunity: impunité.

insane: fou, agité, aberrant, insensé, aliéné.

lawbreaker: transgresseur de la loi, briseur de loi.

license: licence, permis, autoriser.

oppression: abus d'autorité, oppression.

overpowered: maîtrisâtes, vaincu, vainquîmes, vainquirent, vainquis, maîtrisâmes, vainquîtes, maîtrisas, vainquit, domina, maîtrisèrent.

penal: pénal.

repudiates: répudie.

sane: raisonnable.

thwart: contrecarrer, banc de nage.

trumpery: camelote.

unjust: injuste.

these private tribunals employ **assassins** as **executioners**, as was done, for example, by Mahomet before he had established his power officially, and by the Ribbon lodges of Ireland in their long struggle with the landlords. Under such circumstances, the assassin goes free although everybody in the district knows who he is and what he has done. They do not **betray** him, partly because they justify him exactly as the regular Government **justifies** its official executioner, and partly because they would themselves be **assassinated** if they betrayed him: another method learnt from the official government. Given a tribunal, employing a **slayer** who has no personal **quarrel** with the **slain**; and there is clearly no moral difference between official and unofficial killing.

In short, all men are **anarchists** with regard to laws which are against their consciences, either in the **preamble** or in the penalty. In London our worst anarchists are the magistrates, because many of them are so old and **ignorant** that when they are called upon to **administer** any law that is based on ideas or knowledge less than half a century old, they disagree with it, and being mere ordinary homebred private Englishmen without any respect for law in the abstract, **naively** set the example of **violating** it. In this instance the man lags behind the law; but when the law lags behind the man, he becomes equally an anarchist. When some huge change in social conditions, such as the industrial revolution of the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries, throws our legal and industrial institutions out of date, Anarchism becomes almost a religion. The whole force of the most energetic geniuses of the time in philosophy, economics, and art, **concentrates** itself on demonstrations and **reminders** that morality and law are only conventions, **fallible** and continually obsolescing. Tragedies in which the heroes are bandits, and **comedies** in which law-abiding and **conventionally** moral folk are **compelled** to satirize themselves by outraging the conscience of the spectators every time they do their duty, appear simultaneously with economic treatises entitled "What is Property? Theft!" and with histories of "The Conflict between Religion and Science."

Now this is not a healthy state of things. The advantages of living in society are **proportionate**, not to the freedom of the individual from a code, but to the

French

administer: administrer, administrant, administres, administrez, administrons, administre, appliquer, gérer.

anarchist: anarchiste, anarchique, anar.

anarchists: anarchistes.

assassin: assassin.

assassinated: assassiné, assassinai, assassinâtes, assassinas, assassina, assassinâmes, assassinèrent.

betray: trahir, trahissent, trahissez,

trahis, trahissons.

comedies: comédies.

compelled: obligé, obligèrent, obligéates, obligeas, obligeâmes, obligeai, obligea, astreintes.

concentrates: concentre, concentrés.

conventionally: de manière conventionnelle, de façon conventionnelle.

executioner: bourreau, exécuteur.

fallible: faillible.

ignorant: ignorant.

justifies: justifie.

naively: de manière naïve, de façon naïve, naïvement.

preamble: préambule.

proportionate: proportionné.

quarrel: querelle, dispute, se quereller, se disputer, noise.

reminders: rappels.

slain: tué.

slayer: assassin, tueur.

violating: violant, attentant, enfreignant.

complexity and **subtlety** of the code he is prepared not only to accept but to **uphold** as a matter of such vital importance that a lawbreaker at large is hardly to be tolerated on any plea. Such an attitude becomes impossible when the only men who can make themselves heard and remembered throughout the world spend all their energy in raising our **gorge** against current law, current morality, current respectability, and legal property. The ordinary man, **uneducated** in social theory even when he is schooled in Latin verse, cannot **beset** against all the laws of his country and yet persuaded to regard law in the abstract as **vitally** necessary to society. Once he is brought to repudiate the laws and institutions he knows, he will repudiate the very conception of law and the very **groundwork** of institutions, ridiculing human rights, **extolling brainless** methods as "historical," and **tolerating** nothing except pure **empiricism** in conduct, with dynamite as the basis of politics and **vivisection** as the basis of science. That is **hideous**; but what is to be done? Here am I, for instance, by class a respectable man, by common sense a **hater** of waste and disorder, by intellectual constitution legally **minded** to the **verge** of **pedantry**, and by temperament **apprehensive** and economically **disposed** to the limit of old-maidishness; yet I am, and have always been, and shall now always be, a revolutionary writer, because our laws make law impossible; our liberties destroy all freedom; our property is organized **robbery**; our morality is an **impudent** hypocrisy; our wisdom is administered by **inexperienced** or malexperienced dupes, our power **wielded** by cowards and weaklings, and our honor false in all its points. I am an enemy of the existing order for good reasons; but that does not make my attacks any less encouraging or helpful to people who are its enemies for bad reasons. The existing order may shriek that if I tell the truth about it, some foolish person may drive it to become still worse by trying to **assassinate** it. I cannot help that, even if I could see what worse it could do than it is already doing. And the disadvantage of that worst even from its own point of view is that society, with all its **prisons** and bayonets and whips and ostracisms and starvations, is **powerless** in the face of the Anarchist who is prepared to sacrifice his own life in the battle with it. Our natural safety from the cheap and **devastating explosives** which every Russian student can make, and every Russian grenadier has learnt to handle in

French

apprehensive: appréhensif, craintif, inquiet.
assassinate: assassiner, assassine, assassinons, assassinez, assassines, assassinent.
beset: assaillir.
brainless: sans cervelle.
devastating: dévastant, dévastateur.
disposed: disposé, disposâmes, disposèrent, disposai, disposa, disposâtes, disposas.
empiricism: empirisme.

explosives: explosifs.
extolling: prônant, vantant.
gorge: gorge.
groundwork: préparation.
hater: haïsseur.
hideous: hideux, horrible, abominable, abject, odieux, repoussant, affreux.
impudent: effronté.
inexperienced: inexpérimenté.
minded: disposé.
pedantry: pédantisme.
powerless: impuissant.

prisons: administration pénitentiaire.
robbery: vol, brigandage.
subtlety: subtilité.
tolerating: tolérant.
uneducated: inculte.
uphold: soutenir.
verge: accotement, bord.
vitally: de manière vitale, de façon vitale.
vivisection: vivisection.
wielded: maniai, maniâmes, manias, maniâtes, manièrent, mania, Manié.

Manchuria, lies in the fact that brave and resolute men, when they are rascals, will not risk their **skins** for the good of **humanity**, and, when they are sympathetic enough to care for humanity, abhor murder, and never commit it until their consciences are **outraged** beyond **endurance**. The remedy is, simply not to outrage their consciences.

Do not be afraid that they will not make **allowances**. All men make very large allowances indeed before they stake their own lives in a war to the death with society. Nobody demands or expects the **millennium**. But there are two things that must be set right, or we shall **perish**, like Rome, of soul **atrophy** disguised as empire. The first is, that the daily ceremony of **dividing** the wealth of the country among its inhabitants shall be so conducted that no **crumb** shall go to any able-bodied adults who are not producing by their personal exertions not only a full equivalent for what they take, but a surplus sufficient to provide for their **superannuation** and pay back the debt due for their **nurture**.

The second is that the deliberate **infliction** of malicious injuries which now goes on under the name of punishment be abandoned; so that the **thief**, the ruffian, the **gambler**, and the **beggar**, may without **inhumanity** be handed over to the law, and made to understand that a State which is too humane to punish will also be too **thrifty** to waste the life of honest men in watching or **restraining dishonest** ones. That is why we do not imprison dogs. We even take our chance of their first **bite**. But if a dog delights to **bark** and bite, it goes to the **lethal** chamber. That seems to me sensible. To allow the dog to **expiate** his bite by a period of **torment**, and then let him loose in a much more **savage** condition (for the chain makes a dog savage) to bite again and expiate again, having meanwhile spent a great deal of human life and happiness in the task of **chaining** and feeding and tormenting him, seems to me **idiotic** and **superstitious**. Yet that is what we do to men who bark and bite and **steal**. It would be far more sensible to put up with their vices, as we put up with their illnesses, until they give more trouble than they are worth, at which point we should, with many apologies and expressions of sympathy, and some generosity in complying with their last wishes, then, place them in the lethal chamber and

French

allowances: allocations.

atrophy: atrophie, atrophier.

bark: écorce, aboyer, barque, coque, glapir.

beggar: mendiant, gueux.

bite: mordre, morsure, bouchée, piquer.

chaining: chaînage, enchaînement.

crumb: miette, mie.

dishonest: malhonnête.

dividing: divisant, partageant, séparant, débitant, triant.

endurance: endurance, résistance, autonomie.

expiate: expier.

gambler: joueur.

humanity: humanité.

idiotic: idiot, stupide.

infliction: affliction.

inhumanity: inhumanité, cruauté.

lethal: létal, mortel.

millennium: millénaire, millénium.

nurture: nourriture, nourrir.

outraged: outragé.

perish: périr, périr, périr, périr, périr, périr, périr, périr, périr, périr.

restraining: retenant.

savage: sauvage.

skins: carters.

steal: voler, dérober, dépouiller, d'acier, subtiliser, volent.

superannuation: retraite.

superstitious: superstitieux.

thief: voleur.

thrifty: économe.

torment: torture, tourmenter, supplice.

get rid of them. Under no circumstances should they be allowed to expiate their misdeeds by a manufactured penalty, to **subscribe** to a charity, or to compensate the victims. If there is to be no punishment there can be no forgiveness. We shall never have real moral responsibility until everyone knows that his deeds are **irrevocable**, and that his life depends on his **usefulness**. Hitherto, **alas!** humanity has never dared face these hard facts. We **frantically** scatter conscience money and **invent** systems of conscience banking, with **expiatory** penalties, atonements, redemptions, salvations, hospital **subscription** lists and whatnot, to enable us to contract-out of the moral code. Not content with the old **scapegoat** and **sacrificial** lamb, we **deify** human **saviors**, and pray to **miraculous** virgin intercessors. We **attribute** mercy to the inexorable; soothe our consciences after **committing** murder by throwing ourselves on the **bosom** of divine love; and **shrink** even from our own gallows because we are forced to admit that it, at least, is irrevocable--as if one hour of imprisonment were not as irrevocable as any execution!

If a man cannot look evil in the face without illusion, he will never know what it really is, or combat it effectually. The few men who have been able (relatively) to do this have been called cynics, and have sometimes had an abnormal share of evil in themselves, corresponding to the abnormal strength of their minds; but they have never done **mischief** unless they intended to do it. That is why great scoundrels have been **beneficent** rulers whilst **amiable** and privately **harmless** monarchs have ruined their countries by **trusting** to the hocus-pocus of innocence and guilt, reward and punishment, virtuous indignation and pardon, instead of standing up to the facts without either malice or mercy. Major Barbara stands up to Bill Walker in that way, with the result that the ruffian who cannot get hated, has to hate himself. To **relieve** this agony he tries to get punished; but the Salvationist whom he tries to **provoke** is as merciless as Barbara, and only **prays** for him. Then he tries to pay, but can get nobody to take his money. His doom is the doom of **Cain**, who, failing to find either a savior, a policeman, or an **almoner** to help him to pretend that his brother's blood no longer cried from the ground, had to live and die a murderer. Cain took care not to commit another murder, unlike our railway shareholders (I

French

alas: hélas, malheureusement.
almoner: aumônier.
amiable: aimable.
attribute: attribut, attribuer.
beneficent: bienfaisant.
bosom: sein, poitrine.
cain: Caïn.
committing: commettant.
deify: déifier.
expiatory: expiatoire.
frantically: de manière frénétique, de façon frénétique.

harmless: inoffensif, anodin, innocent.
invent: inventer, inventes, invente, inventons, inventez, inventent.
irrevocable: irrévocable.
miraculous: miraculeux.
mischief: malice.
prays: prie.
provoke: provoquer, provoque, provoques, provoquons, provoquez, provoquent, irriter, agacer.
relieve: soulager, soulagez, soulages, soulageons, soulagent, soulage,

relayer.
sacrificial: sacrificiel, sacrificatoire.
savior: sauveur.
scapegoat: bouc émissaire.
shrink: rétrécir, se ratatiner, se racornir.
subscribe: s'abonner, souscrire, souscrivent, souscris, souscrivons, souscrivez.
subscription: abonnement, cotisation.
trusting: confiant.
usefulness: utilité.

am one) who kill and **maim** shunters by hundreds to save the cost of **automatic** couplings, and make atonement by annual subscriptions to deserving charities. Had Cain been allowed to pay off his score, he might possibly have killed Adam and Eve for the mere sake of a second **luxurious reconciliation** with God afterwards. Bodger, you may depend on it, will go on to the end of his life **poisoning** people with bad **whisky**, because he can always depend on the Salvation Army or the Church of England to **negotiate** a redemption for him in consideration of a **trifling percentage** of his profits. There is a third condition too, which must be fulfilled before the great teachers of the world will **cease** to **scoff** at its religions. Creeds must become intellectually honest. At present there is not a single **credible** established religion in the world. That is perhaps the most **stupendous** fact in the whole world-situation. This play of mine, Major Barbara, is, I hope, both true and **inspired**; but **whoever** says that it all happened, and that faith in it and understanding of it **consist** in **believing** that it is a record of an actual **occurrence**, is, to speak **according** to Scripture, a **fool** and a **liar**, and is **hereby solemnly denounced** and **cursed** as such by me, the author, to all **posterity**.

London, June 1906.

French

according: selon.

automatic: automatique.

believing: croyant.

cease: cesser, cessent.

consist: consister, consistent, consistez, consiste, consistentes.

credible: croyable.

cursed: maudit.

denounced: dénonçai, dénoncèrent, dénonça, dénoncé, dénonçâmes, dénonças, dénonçâtes.

fool: imbécile, sot, mystifier, idiot, duper, fou.

hereby: par la présente.

inspired: inspiras, inspirâtes, inspira, inspirâmes, inspirèrent, inspirai, inspiré.

liar: menteur.

luxurious: luxueux, somptueux.

maim: estropier.

negotiate: négocier, négocie, négocies, négocions, négocient, négociez.

occurrence: événement.

percentage: pourcentage.

poisoning: empoisonnement, intoxication.

posterity: postérité.

reconciliation: réconciliation.

scoff: sarcasme.

solemnly: solennellement, de manière solennelle, de façon solennelle.

stupendous: prodigieux.

trifling: mineur.

whisky: whisky.

whoever: quiconque.

ACT I

[It is after dinner on a January night, in the library in Lady Britomart Undershaft's house in Wilton Crescent. A large and comfortable **settee** is in the middle of the room, **upholstered** in dark **leather**. A person sitting on it [it is **vacant** at present] would have, on his right, Lady Britomart's writing table, with the lady herself busy at it; a smaller writing table behind him on his left; the door behind him on Lady Britomart's side; and a window with a window seat directly on his left. Near the window is an **armchair**.

[LADY BRITOMART is a woman of fifty or **thereabouts**, well dressed and yet careless of her dress, well **bred** and quite reckless of her **breeding**, well **mannered** and yet **appallingly outspoken** and **indifferent** to the opinion of her **interlocutory**, amiable and yet **peremptory**, **arbitrary**, and high-tempered to the last **bearable** degree, and withal a very typical managing **matron** of the upper class, treated as a **naughty** child until she grew into a **scolding** mother, and finally **settling** down with plenty of practical ability and **worldly** experience, limited in the oddest way with domestic and class **limitations**, **conceiving** the universe exactly as if it were a large house in Wilton Crescent, though **handling** her corner of it very effectively on that assumption, and being quite **enlightened** and liberal as to the books in the library, the pictures on the walls, the music in the portfolios, and the articles in the papers.]

French

appallingly: de manière épouvantable, de façon épouvantable.

arbitrary: arbitraire.

armchair: fauteuil.

bearable: supportable.

bred: élevé.

breeding: élevage, reproduction, surgénération.

conceiving: concevant.

enlightened: éclairé, éclairai, éclaira, éclairâmes, éclairèrent, éclairas,

éclairâtes.

handling: maniement, traitement, manutention, manipulation.

indifferent: indifférent, impartial.

interlocutory: interlocutoire.

leather: cuir.

limitations: restrictions.

mannered: maniéré.

matron: matrone.

naughty: vilain, méchant.

outspoken: franc.

peremptory: péremptoire.

scolding: réprimande, grondeur.

settee: canapé.

settling: réglant, affaissement, tassement, règlement.

thereabouts: alentour, autour.

upholstered: rembourrâmes, rembourrèrent, rembourré, rembourras, rembourrai, rembourra, rembourrâtes, tapissas, tapissâtes, tapissai, tapissa.

vacant: vide, vague, vacant.

worldly: mondain, terrestre.

[Her son, STEPHEN, comes in. He is a **gravely** correct young man under 25, taking himself very **seriously**, but still in some **awe** of his mother, from **childish** habit and **bachelor shyness** rather than from any **weakness** of character.]

STEPHEN.

What's the matter?

LADY BRITOMART.

Presently, Stephen.

[STEPHEN **submissively walks** to the settee and **sits** down. He takes up *The Speaker*.]

LADY BRITOMART.

Don't **begin** to read, Stephen. I shall require all your attention.

STEPHEN.

It was only while I was **waiting**--

LADY BRITOMART.

Don't make excuses, Stephen. [He **puts** down *The Speaker*]. Now! [She **finishes** her writing; rises; and comes to the settee]. I have not kept you waiting very long, I think.

STEPHEN.

Not at all, mother.

LADY BRITOMART.

Bring me my **cushion**. [He takes the cushion from the chair at the **desk** and **arranges** it for her as she sits down on the settee]. Sit down. [He sits down and fingers his **tie** nervously]. Don't **fiddle** with your tie, Stephen: there is nothing the matter with it.

STEPHEN.

I beg your **pardon**. [He fiddles with his watch **chain** instead].

LADY BRITOMART.

Now are you **attending** to me, Stephen?

French

arranges: arrange, dispose, range, ordonne, agence, accommode.

attending: assistant, soignant.

awe: crainte.

bachelor: célibataire, garçon, bachelier.

beg: mendier, mendions, mendiez, mendies, mendie, mendient, demander, prier, quémander, implorer, supplier.

chain: chaîne, chaînette, enchaînement, enchaîner.

childish: enfantin, puéril.

cushion: coussin, coussinet.

desk: pupitre, bureau.

fiddle: violon.

finishes: termine, finit, achève.

gravely: gravement, de manière tombe, de façon tombe.

pardon: pardon, pardonner, excuser, grâce.

puts: met.

seriously: sérieusement, de façon sérieuse, de manière sérieuse,

gravement.

shyness: timidité.

sits: couve, s'assied, assied.

submissively: de manière soumise, de façon soumise.

tie: cravate, attacher, lien, nouer, attache, lier, relier, traverse, tirant, liaison.

waiting: attendant, attente.

walks: marche.

weakness: faiblesse, débilité, impuissance, mollesse.

STEPHEN.

Of course, mother.

LADY BRITOMART.

No: it's not of course. I want something much more than your **everyday** matter-of-course attention. I am going to speak to you very seriously, Stephen. I wish you would let that chain **alone**.

STEPHEN.

[hastily **relinquishing** the chain] Have I done anything to **annoy** you, mother? If so, it was quite **unintentional**.

LADY BRITOMART.

[astonished] Nonsense! [With some remorse] My poor boy, did you think I was **angry** with you?

STEPHEN.

What is it, then, mother? You are making me very **uneasy**.

LADY BRITOMART.

[squaring herself at him rather **aggressively**] Stephen: may I ask how soon you **intend** to **realize** that you are a grown-up man, and that I am only a woman?

STEPHEN.

[amazed] Only a--

LADY BRITOMART.

Don't **repeat** my words, please: It is a most **aggravating** habit. You must **learn** to face life seriously, Stephen. I really cannot **bear** the whole **burden** of our family **affairs** any longer. You must **advise** me: you must **assume** the **responsibility**.

STEPHEN.

I!

LADY BRITOMART.

Yes, you, of course. You were 24 last June. You've been at Harrow and Cambridge. You've been to India and Japan. You must know a lot of things

French

advise: conseiller, recommander.

affairs: affaires.

aggravating: aggravant, agaçant.

aggressively: de manière agressive, de façon agressive.

alone: seul, seulement.

angry: fâché, en colère, irrité, furieux.

annoy: chagriner, agacer, chagrines, chagrinez, chagrinent, chagrine, chagrinons, ennuyer, ennuyez, ennuyons, ennuies.

assume: assumer, assumons,

assument, assumez, assume,

assumes, prendre, présumer, supposer.

bear: ours, endurer, produire, souffrir, subir, mettre au monde, baissier, porter, faire naître, supporter.

burden: charge, fardeau, alourdir, lit de fusion, charger, grever.

everyday: vulgaire.

intend: viser, visent, visons, visez, vise, vises, avoir pour but, projeter, projettent, projette, projetons.

learn: apprendre, apprenons,

apprenez, apprends, apprennent.

realize: réaliser, comprendre, réalise, réalises, réalisons, réalisez, réalisent.

relinquishing: abandonnant.

repeat: répéter, répètes, répète, répètent, répétons, répétez, reprise,

redire, redisent, redisons, redis.

responsibility: responsabilité,

correspondance, concordance.

uneasy: agité, inquiet, gêné.

unintentional: involontaire.

now; **unless** you have **wasted** your time most **scandalously**. Well, advise me.

STEPHEN.

[much **perplexed**] You know I have never **interfered** in the household--

LADY BRITOMART.

No: I should think not. I don't want you to order the **dinner**.

STEPHEN.

I mean in our family affairs.

LADY BRITOMART.

Well, you must interfere now; for they are getting quite beyond me.

STEPHEN.

[troubled] I have **thought** sometimes that perhaps I ought; but really, mother, I know so little about them; and what I do know is so painful--it is so **impossible** to **mention** some things to you--[he **stops**, ashamed].

LADY BRITOMART.

I suppose you mean your father.

STEPHEN.

[almost **inaudibly**] Yes.

LADY BRITOMART.

My **dear**: we can't go on all our **lives** not **mentioning** him. Of course you were quite right not to open the subject until I asked you to; but you are old enough now to be taken into my **confidence**, and to help me to deal with him about the **girls**.

STEPHEN.

But the girls are all right. They are **engaged**.

LADY BRITOMART.

[complacently] Yes: I have made a very good match for Sarah. Charles Lomax will be a millionaire at 35. But that is ten years **ahead**; and in the meantime

French

ahead: en avant, devant, auparavant, autrefois.

confidence: confiance, foi, confidence.

dear: cher, coûteux.

dinner: dîner, déjeuner, souper.

engaged: engagé, engageai, engagea, engageâmes, engagèrent, engageas, engageâtes, occupé.

girls: filles.

impossible: impossible.

inaudibly: de manière inaudible, de façon inaudible.

interfere: interférer, interfère, interfèrent, interfères, interférez, interférons, intervenir.

interfered: interféras, interférèrent, interférâtes, interférai, interféra, interférâmes, interféré.

lives: vit, habite, loge.

mention: mentionner, citer.

mentioning: mentionnant.

ought: devoir, doit, dois, devez, devons, doivent.

perplexed: embarrassa, embarrassai,

embarrassâmes, embarrassas, embarrassâtes, embarrassèrent, perplexe, embarrassé.

scandalously: de manière scandaleuse, de façon scandaleuse.

stops: arrête, cesse, stoppe, interrompt.

unless: à moins que, à moins de, sauf.

wasted: gaspilla, gaspillèrent, gaspillâtes, gaspillai, gaspillâmes, gaspillâtes, gaspillé, prodiguèrent, gâché, gâchâtes, gâchas.

his **trustees** cannot under the terms of his father's will allow him more than 800 pounds a year.

STEPHEN.

But the will says also that if he **increases** his income by his own exertions, they may double the increase.

LADY BRITOMART.

Charles Lomax's exertions are much more likely to **decrease** his income than to increase it. Sarah will have to find at least another 800 pounds a year for the next ten **years**; and even then they will be as poor as church **mice**. And what about Barbara? I thought Barbara was going to make the most **brilliant** career of all of you. And what does she do? **Joins** the Salvation Army; **discharges** her **maid**; lives on a pound a week; and walks in one evening with a **professor** of Greek whom she has picked up in the street, and who **pretends** to be a Salvationist, and actually **plays** the big **drum** for her in public because he has **fallen** head over ears in love with her.

STEPHEN.

I was certainly rather taken **aback** when I heard they were engaged. Cusins is a very nice **fellow**, certainly: nobody would ever **guess** that he was born in Australia; but--

LADY BRITOMART.

Oh, Adolphus Cusins will make a very good husband. After all, nobody can say a word against Greek: it **stamps** a man at once as an **educated** gentleman. And my family, thank Heaven, is not a pig-headed Tory one. We are Whigs, and believe in **liberty**. Let snobbish people say what they please: Barbara shall **marry**, not the man they like, but the man I like.

STEPHEN.

Of course I was thinking only of his income. However, he is not likely to be extravagant.

LADY BRITOMART.

Don't be too sure of that, Stephen. I know your quiet, simple, **refined**, poetic

French

aback: en arrière.

brilliant: brillant, magnifique, luisant, éclatant, génial.

decrease: diminution, diminuer, abaisser, amoindrir, abréger, s'amoindrir, s'abaisser, décroître, abaissement, réduction.

discharges: décharge.

drum: tambour, fût.

ears: oreilles.

educated: éduqués, éduquai, éduquèrent, éduqua, éduqué,

éduquas, éduquâtes, cultivé.

fallen: tombé, déchu, abattu, chu.

fellow: individu, homme, camarade, ensemble, mâle.

guess: deviner, supposer, supposition.

increases: augmente.

joins: joint, relie, accouple, associe, noue.

liberty: liberté.

maid: femme de chambre, servante, domestique, bonne.

marry: marier, te maries, vous mariez,

nous marions, me marie, mariez-vous, se marient, épouser, se marier, épouses, épouse.

mice: souris.

plays: joue.

pretends: feint, prétexte, prétend.

professor: professeur.

refined: raffinâtes, raffinâtes, raffina, raffinèrent, raffinâtes, raffina, raffiné, délicat, tendre, affiné, épura.

stamps: timbres.

trustees: administrateurs.

people like Adolphus--quite **content** with the best of everything! They cost more than your extravagant people, who are always as mean as they are second rate. No: Barbara will need at least 2000 pounds a year. You see it means two additional **households**. **Besides**, my dear, you must marry soon. I don't **approve** of the present **fashion** of philandering **bachelors** and late marriages; and I am trying to **arrange** something for you.

STEPHEN.

It's very good of you, mother; but perhaps I had better arrange that for myself.

LADY BRITOMART.

Nonsense! you are much too young to begin matchmaking: you would be taken in by some pretty little nobody. Of course I don't mean that you are not to be **consulted**: you know that as well as I do. [Stephen **closes** his lips and is silent]. Now don't **sulk**, Stephen.

STEPHEN.

I am not **sulking**, mother. What has all this got to do with--with--with my father?

LADY BRITOMART.

My dear Stephen: where is the money to come from? It is easy enough for you and the other children to live on my income as long as we are in the same house; but I can't keep four families in four separate houses. You know how poor my father is: he has **barely** seven thousand a year now; and really, if he were not the Earl of Stevenage, he would have to give up society. He can do nothing for us: he says, **naturally** enough, that it is **absurd** that he should be asked to provide for the children of a man who is **rolling** in money. You see, Stephen, your father must be **fabulously wealthy**, because there is always a war going on somewhere.

STEPHEN.

You need not **remind** me of that, mother. I have hardly ever opened a newspaper in my life without seeing our name in it. The Undershaft **torpedo**! The Undershaft **quick** firers! The Undershaft ten **inch**! the Undershaft

French

absurd: absurde, aberrant.

approve: approuver, approuve, approuves, approuvez, approuvent, approuvons, donner son accord.

arrange: arranger, arranges, arrange, arrangeons, arrangent, arrangez, disposer, disposons, disposez, dispose, dispose.

bachelors: célibataires.

barely: à peine, de manière nue, de façon nue.

besides: en outre, hormis, d'ailleurs,

sauf, en prime, et puis, de plus, outre.

closes: ferme.

consulted: consultai, consultâmes, consultèrent, consulté, consulta, consultas, consultâtes.

content: contenu, satisfait.

fabulously: de manière fabuleuse, de façon fabuleuse.

fashion: mode, façon.

households: ménages.

inch: pouce.

naturally: naturellement, bien sûr, de

façon naturelle, de manière naturelle.

quick: rapide, prompt, vite.

remind: rappeler, rappelles, rappelons, rappelle, appelez, rappellent.

rolling: roulage, roulis, roulement, roulant, cylindrage, laminage.

sulk: boudier, boudes, boude, boudent, boudez, boudons.

sulking: boudant.

torpedo: torpille, torpiller.

wealthy: riche.

disappearing rampart gun! the Undershaft **submarine!** and now the Undershaft **aerial battleship!** At Harrow they called me the Woolwich Infant. At Cambridge it was the same. A little **brute** at King's who was always trying to get up **revivals**, **spoil** my Bible--your first **birthday** present to me-- by writing under my name, "Son and **heir** to Undershaft and Lazarus, Death and Destruction Dealers: address, Christendom and Judea." But that was not so bad as the way I was kowtowed to **everywhere** because my father was making millions by **selling** cannons.

LADY BRITOMART.

It is not only the cannons, but the war **loans** that Lazarus arranges under cover of giving credit for the cannons. You know, Stephen, it's **perfectly scandalous**. Those two men, Andrew Undershaft and Lazarus, **positively** have Europe under their thumbs. That is why your father is able to **behave** as he does. He is above the law. Do you think Bismarck or Gladstone or Disraeli could have **openly defied** every social and **moral obligation** all their lives as your father has? They simply wouldn't have **dared**. I asked Gladstone to take it up. I asked The Times to take it up. I asked the Lord Chamberlain to take it up. But it was just like asking them to declare war on the Sultan. They *wouldn't*. They said they couldn't touch him. I believe they were afraid.

STEPHEN.

What could they do? He does not actually break the law.

LADY BRITOMART.

Not break the law! He is always **breaking** the law. He **broke** the law when he was born: his parents were not married.

STEPHEN.

Mother! Is that true?

LADY BRITOMART.

Of course it's true: that was why we **separated**.

STEPHEN.

He married without **letting** you know this!

French

aerial: aérien, antenne.

battleship: cuirassé.

behave: se conduire, se comporter.

birthday: anniversaire.

breaking: rupture, broyage, fracture, floculation, brisement.

broke: fauché, cassai, cassés de fabrication.

brute: brute.

dared: osé, osa, osai, osèrent, osâtes, osâmes, osas, aventurèrent, aventurâtes, aventura, aventuras.

defied: défiâi, défièrent, défiâmes, défié, défiâ, défiâtes, défiâs, provoquai, provoquâmes, provoquas, provoquâtes.

disappearing: disparaissant.

everywhere: partout.

gun: fusil, pistolet, canon.

heir: héritier, légataire.

letting: laissant, location.

loans: prêts.

moral: moral, morale.

obligation: obligation, engagement.

openly: ouvertement.

perfectly: parfaitement, de façon parfaite, de manière parfaite.

positively: de façon positive, de manière positive.

rampart: rempart.

revivals: renaissances.

scandalous: scandaleux.

selling: vendant, vente.

separated: séparé.

spoil: gâté.

submarine: submersible.

LADY BRITOMART.

[rather taken aback by this **inference**] Oh no. To do Andrew **justice**, that was not the sort of thing he did. Besides, you know the Undershaft **motto**: Unashamed. **Everybody** knew.

STEPHEN.

But you said that was why you separated.

LADY BRITOMART.

Yes, because he was not content with being a **foundling himself**: he wanted to **disinherit** you for another foundling. That was what I couldn't stand.

STEPHEN.

[ashamed] Do you mean for--for--for--

LADY BRITOMART.

Don't **stammer**, Stephen. Speak **distinctly**.

STEPHEN.

But this is so **frightful** to me, mother. To have to speak to you about such things!

LADY BRITOMART.

It's not **pleasant** for me, either, especially if you are still so childish that you must make it worse by a **display** of **embarrassment**. It is only in the middle classes, Stephen, that people get into a state of **dumb helpless horror** when they find that there are **wicked** people in the world. In our class, we have to decide what is to be done with wicked people; and nothing should **disturb** our self **possession**. Now ask your question properly.

STEPHEN.

Mother: you have no **consideration** for me. For Heaven's **sake** either **treat** me as a child, as you always do, and tell me nothing at all; or tell me everything and let me take it as best I can.

LADY BRITOMART.

Treat you as a child! What do you mean? It is most **unkind** and **ungrateful** of you to say such a thing. You know I have never **treated** any of you as

French

consideration: considération.

disinherit: déshériter.

display: affichage, parader, afficher, étalage, étaler, visualisation, pompe, exposition, afficheur.

distinctly: distinctement, de manière nette, de façon nette.

disturb: déranger, dérange, dérangez, dérangeons, dérangent, déranges, gêner, gênons, gênez, gênes, gênent.

dumb: muet.

embarrassment: embarras, gêne.

everybody: tout le monde, chacun.

foundling: enfant trouvé.

frightful: affreux, épouvantable, effroyable.

helpless: abandonné, impuissant, délaissé, faible.

horror: horreur, dégoût, aversion, répulsion, abomination, atrocité.

inference: inférence, corollaire.

justice: justice, équité.

motto: devise, épigraphe.

pleasant: agréable, plaisant, charmant,

sympathique.

possession: possession.

sake: saké.

self: même, soi.

stammer: bégayer, bégaiement, balbutier, bafouiller.

treat: traiter, régaler, soigner, régaler, guérir.

treated: traité.

ungrateful: ingrat.

unkind: maussade.

wicked: mauvais, méchant.

children. I have always made you my companions and friends, and allowed you perfect freedom to do and say whatever you **liked**, so long as you liked what I could approve of.

STEPHEN.

[desperately] I daresay we have been the very **imperfect** children of a very perfect mother; but I do beg you to let me alone for once, and tell me about this **horrible** business of my father **wanting** to set me **aside** for another son.

LADY BRITOMART.

[amazed] Another son! I never said anything of the kind. I never dreamt of such a thing. This is what comes of **interrupting** me.

STEPHEN.

But you said--

LADY BRITOMART.

[cutting him short] Now be a good boy, Stephen, and listen to me **patiently**. The Undershafts are **descended** from a foundling in the **parish** of St. Andrew Undershaft in the city. That was long ago, in the **reign** of James the First. Well, this foundling was adopted by an armorer and gun-maker. In the course of time the foundling **succeeded** to the business; and from some **notion** of **gratitude**, or some **vow** or something, he adopted another foundling, and left the business to him. And that foundling did the same. Ever since that, the **cannon** business has always been left to an adopted foundling **named** Andrew Undershaft.

STEPHEN.

But did they never marry? Were there no **legitimate sons**?

LADY BRITOMART.

Oh yes: they married just as your father did; and they were rich enough to buy land for their own children and leave them well provided for. But they always adopted and **trained** some foundling to succeed them in the business; and of course they always quarrelled with their wives **furiously** over it. Your father was adopted in that way; and he pretends to consider himself bound to

French

aside: de côté, aparté, excepté.

cannon: canon.

descended: descendu, descendirent, descendimes, descendites, descendis, descendit.

furiously: de manière furieuse, de façon furieuse, furieusement.

gratitude: gratitude, reconnaissance, remerciement.

horrible: affreux, épouvantable, horrible, atroce, terrible, désagréable, abominable, odieux, sinistre, abject,

hideux.

imperfect: imparfait.

interrupting: interrompant.

legitimate: légitime.

liked: aimé.

named: nommé.

notion: notion, idée.

parish: paroisse.

patiently: de manière patiente, patiemment, de façon patiente.

reign: règne, commandement, gouvernement, tenue.

sons: fils.

succeed: réussir, réussis, réussissons, réussissez, réussissent, arriver, succéder, abouter, succèdes, succède, succédons.

succeeded: réussimes, réussites, réussit, réussis, réussirent, réussi, succédas, succédâtes, succédé, succédai, succédâmes.

trained: diplômé, dressé.

vow: voeu.

wanting: voulant.

keep up the **tradition** and **adopt** somebody to leave the business to. Of course I was not going to stand that. There may have been some reason for it when the Undershafths could only marry women in their own class, whose sons were not fit to **govern** great estates. But there could be no **excuse** for **passing** over my son.

STEPHEN.

[dubiously] I am afraid I should make a poor hand of **managing** a cannon **foundry**.

LADY BRITOMART.

Nonsense! you could easily get a manager and pay him a **salary**.

STEPHEN.

My father **evidently** had no great opinion of my capacity.

LADY BRITOMART.

Stuff, child! you were only a baby: it had nothing to do with your capacity. Andrew did it on principle, just as he did every **perverse** and wicked thing on principle. When my father remonstrated, Andrew actually told him to his face that history **tells** us of only two successful institutions: one the Undershaft firm, and the other the Roman Empire under the Antonines. That was because the Antonine **emperors** all adopted their successors. Such **rubbish!** The Stevenages are as good as the Antonines, I hope; and you are a Stevenage. But that was Andrew all over. There you have the man! Always **clever** and **unanswerable** when he was **defending** nonsense and wickedness: always **awkward** and **sullen** when he had to behave **sensibly** and **decently!**

STEPHEN.

Then it was on my account that your home life was broken up, mother. I am sorry.

LADY BRITOMART.

Well, dear, there were other differences. I really cannot bear an immoral man. I am not a Pharisee, I hope; and I should not have minded his merely doing wrong things: we are none of us perfect. But your father didn't exactly do

French

adopt: adopter, adopte, adoptes, adoptent, adoptons, adoptez.

awkward: maladroit, gênant, embarrassant.

clever: habile, adroit, astucieux, malin, rusé, intelligent, artificieux.

decently: convenablement, décemment, proprement, de manière convenable, de façon convenable.

defending: défendant.

emperors: empereurs.

evidently: évidemment, de manière

évidente, de façon évidente.

excuse: excuser, dispenser, excuse, pardonner, excusez.

foundry: fonderie.

govern: gouverner, gouvernes, gouverne, gouvernons, gouvernez, gouvernement, régner, réglez, régnons, règnes, règnent.

managing: administrant, gérant, dirigeant.

passing: passant, dépassement, écoulement, passage.

perverse: pervers.

rubbish: ordures, débris, déchets, absurdité, abattis, décombres.

salary: salaire, appointements,

traitement, rémunération, gaine. **sensibly**: raisonnablement, de manière raisonnable, de façon raisonnable.

sullen: maussade.

tells: dit, raconte, enjoint, commande.

tradition: tradition.

unanswerable: incontestable, irréfutable.

wrong things: he said them and thought them: that was what was so **dreadful**. He really had a sort of **religion** of **wrongness** just as one doesn't mind men practising **immorality** so long as they own that they are in the wrong by preaching morality; so I couldn't **forgive** Andrew for preaching immorality while he practised morality. You would all have **grown** up without principles, without any knowledge of right and wrong, if he had been in the house. You know, my dear, your father was a very **attractive** man in some ways. Children did not **dislike** him; and he took advantage of it to put the wickedest ideas into their **heads**, and make them quite **unmanageable**. I did not dislike him myself: very far from it; but nothing can bridge over moral disagreement.

STEPHEN.

All this simply **bewilders** me, mother. People may **differ** about matters of opinion, or even about religion; but how can they differ about right and wrong? Right is right; and wrong is wrong; and if a man cannot **distinguish** them **properly**, he is either a fool or a rascal: that's all.

LADY BRITOMART.

[touched] That's my own boy [she pats his cheek]! Your father never could answer that: he used to **laugh** and get out of it under cover of some **affectionate** nonsense. And now that you understand the situation, what do you advise me to do?

STEPHEN.

Well, what can you do?

LADY BRITOMART.

I must get the money **somehow**.

STEPHEN.

We cannot take money from him. I had rather go and live in some **cheap** place like Bedford Square or even Hampstead than take a farthing of his money.

French

affectionate: affectueux, tendre, dévoué, attaché, amoureux.

attractive: attrayant, attirant, alléchant, attractif, affriolant, attachant, séduisant.

bewilders: effare.

cheap: bon marché, abordable.

differ: différer, différent, différons, différez, diffère, diffères, être différent.

dislike: détester, antipathie, déteste, détestent, détestes, détestez,

détestons, dédaigner.

distinguish: distinguer, distinguent, distinguez, distinguons, distingues, distingue, dégager, identifier, dégage, dégageant, dégageons.

dreadful: terrible, affreux, épouvantable.

forgive: pardonner, pardones, pardonne, pardonnez, pardonnon, pardonnent, excuser, excusez, excusent, excuse, excusons.

grown: crû, grandi.

heads: têtes.

immorality: immoralité.

laugh: rire, rigoler.

properly: convenablement, proprement, comme il faut, correctement, de façon convenable, de manière convenable.

religion: religion.

somehow: d'une façon ou d'une autre, de façon ou d'autre.

unmanageable: intraitable, indocile.

wrongness: inexactitude.

LADY BRITOMART.

But after all, Stephen, our **present income** comes from Andrew.

STEPHEN.

[shocked] I never knew that.

LADY BRITOMART.

Well, you **surely** didn't **suppose** your **grandfather** had anything to give me. The Stevenages could not do everything for you. We gave you social position. Andrew had to **contribute** something. He had a very good **bargain**, I think.

STEPHEN.

[bitterly] We are **utterly dependent** on him and his cannons, then!

LADY BRITOMART.

Certainly not: the money is **settled**. But he provided it. So you see it is not a question of taking money from him or not: it is simply a question of how much. I don't want any more for **myself**.

STEPHEN.

Nor do I.

LADY BRITOMART.

But Sarah does; and Barbara does. That is, Charles Lomax and Adolphus Cusins will cost them more. So I must put my **pride** in my **pocket** and ask for it, I suppose. That is your **advice**, Stephen, is it not?

STEPHEN.

No.

LADY BRITOMART.

[sharply] Stephen!

STEPHEN.

Of course if you are **determined**--

LADY BRITOMART.

I am not determined: I ask your advice; and I am waiting for it. I will not have all the responsibility **thrown** on my **shoulders**.

French

advice: conseil, avis, renseignement, conseils.

bargain: marchander, négociier, bonne affaire, affaire, occasion, marché.

contribute: contribuer, contribuent, contribuez, contribuons, contribue, contribues, cotiser.

dependent: dépendant, personne à charge, subordonné, charge de famille.

determined: déterminé, déterminai, déterminâmes, déterminèrent,

détermina, déterminas, déterminâtes, décidé.

grandfather: aïeul.

income: revenu, produit, recettes, recette, rente.

lady: dame, madame, demoiselle noble.

myself: me.

pocket: poche, empocher, case.

present: cadeau, présent, présenter, actuel, offrir, don.

pride: fierté, orgueil.

settled: réglames, régla, réglas, réglèrent, réglai, réglâtes, réglé.

shoulders: épaules.

suppose: supposer, suppose, supposes, supposons, supposent, supposez.

surely: certes, sûrement, d'abord, si, de manière sûre, de façon sûre.

thrown: jeté.

utterly: complètement, de manière répandre, totalement, de façon répandre.

STEPHEN.

[obstinately] I would **die** sooner than ask him for another penny.

LADY BRITOMART.

[resignedly] You mean that I must ask him. Very well, Stephen: It shall be as you wish. You will be **glad** to know that your grandfather **concur**s. But he **thinks** I ought to ask Andrew to come here and see the girls. After all, he must have some natural **affection** for them.

STEPHEN.

Ask him here!!!

LADY BRITOMART.

Do not repeat my words, Stephen. Where else can I ask him?

STEPHEN.

I never expected you to ask him at all.

LADY BRITOMART.

Now don't **tease**, Stephen. Come! you see that it is necessary that he should pay us a visit, don't you?

STEPHEN.

[reluctantly] I suppose so, if the girls cannot do without his money.

LADY BRITOMART.

Thank you, Stephen: I knew you would give me the right advice when it was properly **explained** to you. I have asked your father to come this evening. [Stephen **bounds** from his **seat**] Don't **jump**, Stephen: it fidgets me.

STEPHEN.

[in utter **consternation**] Do you mean to say that my father is coming here to-night--that he may be here at any moment?

LADY BRITOMART.

[looking at her watch] I said **nine**. [He **gasps**. She rises]. **Ring** the **bell**, please. [Stephen goes to the **smaller** writing table; **presses** a **button** on it; and sits at it with his elbows on the table and his head in his hands, **outwitted** and overwhelmed]. It is ten minutes to nine yet; and I have to **prepare** the girls. I

French

affection: affection, amour.

bell: cloche, clochette, sonnette, sonnerie.

bounds: bornes.

button: bouton, boutonner.

concur: concourt.

consternation: consternation, abasourdissement, abattement, stupeur, stupéfaction.

die: mourir, mourons, meurent, meurs, mourez, décéder, décède, décédons, décédez, décèdent,

décèdes.

explained: expliquâtes, expliquas, expliqua, expliquâmes, expliquai, expliqué, expliquèrent.

gasps: gapes.

glad: joyeux, content, heureux.

jump: saut, sauter, bond, obstacle.

nine: neuf.

outwitted: dépistèrent, dépisté, dépistâtes, dépistas, dépistâmes, dépista, dépistai.

prepare: préparer, prépare, prépares,

préparent, préparons, préparez, apprêter, apprête, apprêtes, apprêtez, apprêtons.

presses: presse.

ring: anneau, bague, tinter, sonner, couronne, cercle, cerne, rondelle, cycle, frette, son.

seat: siège, banquette, assiette, place, selle.

smaller: plus petit.

tease: taquiner, agacer.

thinks: pense.

asked Charles Lomax and Adolphus to dinner on purpose that they might be here. Andrew had better see them in case he should **cherish** any delusions as to their being capable of supporting their wives. [The butler enters: Lady Britomart goes behind the settee to speak to him]. Morrison: go up to the drawingroom and tell everybody to come down here at once. [Morrison **withdraws**. Lady Britomart turns to Stephen]. Now remember, Stephen, I shall need all your **countenance** and authority. [He rises and tries to recover some **vestige** of these attributes]. Give me a chair, dear. [He **pushes** a chair forward from the wall to where she stands, near the smaller writing table. She sits down; and he goes to the armchair, into which he throws himself]. I don't know how Barbara will take it. Ever since they made her a major in the Salvation Army she has developed a **propensity** to have her own way and order people about which quite cows me sometimes. It's not **ladylike**: I'm sure I don't know where she picked it up. **Anyhow**, Barbara shan't **bully** me; but still it's just as well that your father should be here before she has time to refuse to meet him or make a fuss. Don't look nervous, Stephen, it will only encourage Barbara to make difficulties. I am nervous enough, goodness knows; but I don't show it.

[SARAH and BARBARA come in with their respective young men, CHARLES LOMAX and ADOLPHUS CUSINS. SARAH is slender, bored, and **mundane**. BARBARA is robuster, **jollier**, much more energetic. SARAH is **fashionably** dressed: BARBARA is in Salvation Army uniform. LOMAX, a young man about town, is like many other young men about town. He is affected with a **frivolous** sense of **humor** which plunges him at the most **inopportune** moments into paroxysms of **imperfectly suppressed** laughter. CUSINS is a spectacled student, slight, thin haired, and sweet **voiced**, with a more complex form of Lomax's complaint. His sense of humor is intellectual and subtle, and is complicated by an appalling temper. The **lifelong** struggle of a **benevolent** temperament and a high conscience against impulses of **inhuman ridicule** and fierce **impatience** has set up a chronic strain which has **visibly wrecked** his constitution. He is a most **implacable**, determined, **tenacious**, **intolerant** person who by mere force of character presents himself

French

anyhow: de toute façon.

benevolent: bienveillant.

bully: tyran, brutaliser.

cherish: chérir, chéris, chérissons,

chérissons, chérissiez.

countenance: encourager.

fashionably: de manière à la mode, de façon à la mode.

frivolous: frivole, vain, vaniteux.

humor: humour, humeur.

impatience: impatience.

imperfectly: imparfaitement, de

manière imparfaite, de façon imparfaite.

implacable: implacable.

inhuman: inhumain.

inopportune: inopportun.

intolerant: intolérant.

jollier: taquin.

ladylike: distingué.

lifelong: à vie, vie.

mundane: banal, mondain.

propensity: propension.

pushes: pousse.

ridicule: ridicule, ridiculiser.

suppressed: étouffé, étouffa,

étouffèrent, étouffâtes, étouffas,

étouffai, étouffâmes, réprima,

réprimai, réprimâmes, réprimas.

tenacious: tenace.

vestige: vestige.

visibly: visiblement, de manière

visible, de façon visible.

voiced: voisé, sonore.

withdraws: retire.

wrecked: démoli, naufragé.

as--and indeed actually is--considerate, **gentle**, **explanatory**, even **mild** and **apologetic**, capable possibly of murder, but not of cruelty or **coarseness**. By the operation of some **instinct** which is not merciful enough to **blind** him with the illusions of love, he is **obstinately bent** on **marrying** BARBARA. LOMAX likes SARAH and thinks it will be rather a **lark** to marry her. **Consequently** he has not attempted to **resist** LADY BRITOMART'S arrangements to that end.]

[All four look as if they had been having a good deal of **fun** in the drawingroom. The girls enter first, leaving the swains outside. SARAH comes to the settee. BARBARA comes in after her and stops at the door.]

BARBARA.

Are Cholly and Dolly to come in?

LADY BRITOMART.

[forcibly] Barbara: I will not have Charles called Cholly: the **vulgarity** of it positively makes me ill.

BARBARA.

It's all right, mother. Cholly is quite correct **nowadays**. Are they to come in?

LADY BRITOMART.

Yes, if they will behave themselves.

BARBARA.

[through the door] Come in, Dolly, and behave yourself.

[BARBARA comes to her mother's writing table. CUSINS **enters smiling**, and **wanders** towards LADY BRITOMART.]

SARAH.

[calling] Come in, Cholly. [LOMAX enters, **controlling** his features very imperfectly, and places himself **vaguely** between SARAH and BARBARA].

LADY BRITOMART.

[peremptorily] Sit down, all of you. [They sit. CUSINS **crosses** to the window and **seats** himself there. LOMAX takes a chair. BARBARA sits at the writing table and SARAH on the settee]. I don't in the least know what you are

French

apologetic: apologétique.

bent: courbé, courbe, courbai, disposition, cambrai, penché.

blind: aveugle, éblouir, aveugler, store, éblouissons, aveuglez, aveuglent, éblouissez, aveugles, éblouissent, éblouis.

coarseness: grossièreté.

consequently: ensuite, donc, de manière conséquente, de façon conséquente, par conséquent.

controlling: contrôle, contrôle du

rendement, contrôlant.

crosses: croix.

enters: entre, introduit.

explanatory: explicatif.

fun: amusement, plaisir, détente, distraction, récréation, plaisanterie.

gentle: doux, gentil, suave, sucré.

instinct: instinct.

lark: alouette.

marrying: se mariant, épousant.

mild: doux, suave, bénin, léger, faible.

nowadays: actuellement, de nos jours,

aujourd'hui.

obstinately: de manière obstinée, de façon obstinée, obstinément.

resist: résister, résiste, résistes, résistent, résistez, résistons, épargne, épargnes, enduit protecteur.

seats: sièges.

smiling: souriant.

vaguely: vaguement, de manière vague, de façon vague.

vulgarity: vulgarité.

wanders: erre, vague.

laughing at, Adolphus. I am **surprised** at you, though I **expected** nothing better from Charles Lomax.

CUSINS.

[in a **remarkably** gentle voice] Barbara has been trying to **teach** me the West Ham Salvation March.

LADY BRITOMART.

I see nothing to laugh at in that; **nor** should you if you are really **converted**.

CUSINS.

[sweetly] You were not present. It was really **funny**, I believe.

LOMAX.

Ripping.

LADY BRITOMART.

Be **quiet**, Charles. Now **listen** to me, children. Your father is coming here this evening. [General stupefaction].

LOMAX.

[remonstrating] Oh I say!

LADY BRITOMART.

You are not called on to say anything, Charles.

SARAH.

Are you serious, mother?

LADY BRITOMART.

Of course I am serious. It is on your account, Sarah, and also on Charles's. [**Silence**. CHARLES **looks painfully** unworthy]. I hope you are not going to **object**, Barbara.

BARBARA.

!I why should I? My father has a **soul** to be **saved** like **anybody** else. He's quite **welcome** as far as I am **concerned**.

LOMAX.

[still remonstrant] But really, don't you know! Oh I say!

French

anybody: quelqu'un, un, quiconque.

concerned: concerné, intéressé.

converted: converti.

expected: attendu, attendirent, attendis, attendit, attendîtes, attendîmes, prévu.

funny: drôle, amusant, comique, marrant, rigolo.

laughing: riant.

listen: écouter, écoutes, écoute, écoutons, écoutez, écoutent.

looks: regarde.

nor: ni.

object: objet, chose.

painfully: de manière pénible, de façon pénible, péniblement.

quiet: calme, tranquille, paisible, quiet, abattre, silencieux, rassurer, repos.

remarkably: de manière remarquable, de façon remarquable, remarquablement.

saved: épargnâtes, épargnas, épargnâmes, épargnèrent, épargné, épargnai, épargna, sauvâtes, sauvas,

sauvâmes, sauvèrent.

silence: silence, repos.

soul: âme.

surprised: surpris.

teach: enseigner, enseignes, enseignent, enseignons, enseignez, enseigne, instruire, apprendre, instruisent, instruisez, instruis.

welcome: bienvenue, accueil, accueillir, bienvenu, accueilles, accueille, accueillent, accueillez, accueillons, recevoir solennellement.

LADY BRITOMART.

[frigidly] What do you wish to **convey**, Charles?

LOMAX.

Well, you must **admit** that this is a bit thick.

LADY BRITOMART.

[turning with **ominous** suavity to Cusins] Adolphus: you are a professor of Greek. Can you **translate** Charles Lomax's **remarks** into **reputable** English for us?

CUSINS.

[cautiously] If I may say so, Lady Brit, I think Charles has rather **happily expressed** what we all feel. **Homer, speaking** of Autolycus, **uses** the same **phrase**.

LOMAX.

[handsomely] Not that I mind, you know, if Sarah don't.

LADY BRITOMART.

[crushingly] Thank you. Have I your **permission**, Adolphus, to **invite** my own husband to my own house?

CUSINS.

[gallantly] You have my **unhesitating** support in everything you do.

LADY BRITOMART.

Sarah: have you nothing to say?

SARAH.

Do you mean that he is coming **regularly** to live here?

LADY BRITOMART.

Certainly not. The **spare** room is **ready** for him if he likes to stay for a day or two and see a little more of you; but there are **limits**.

SARAH.

Well, he can't **eat** us, I suppose. I don't mind.

French

admit: admettre, admettons, admettez, admets, admettent, avouer, reconnaître, confesser, laisser entrer, permettre.

convey: transmettre.

eat: manger, mangez, mangent, mangeons, mange, manges, déjeuner.

expressed: exprimais, exprimâtes, exprimé, exprimèrent, exprimâmes, exprimai, exprima.

happily: heureusement, de manière heureuse, de façon heureuse.

homer: Homère.

invite: inviter, invite, invites, invitez, invitent, invitons.

limits: limites.

ominous: inquiétant.

permission: autorisation, permission, licence, permis.

phrase: locution, phrase, phraser, groupe de mots.

ready: prêt, disponible.

regularly: régulièrement, souvent, fréquemment, beaucoup, de manière

régulière, de façon régulière.

remarks: remarque.

reputable: honorable.

spare: épargner, économiser, être indulgent, rechange, pièce de rechange.

speaking: parlant, parler.

translate: traduire, traduisez, traduis, traduisent, traduisons.

unhesitating: prompt, immédiat, résolu.

uses: emploi, utilise.

LOMAX.

[chuckling] I **wonder** how the old man will take it.

LADY BRITOMART.

Much as the old woman will, no **doubt**, Charles.

LOMAX.

[abashed] I didn't mean--at least--

LADY BRITOMART.

You didn't think, Charles. You never do; and the result is, you never mean anything. And now please **attend** to me, children. Your father will be quite a **stranger** to us.

LOMAX.

I suppose he hasn't seen Sarah since she was a little **kid**.

LADY BRITOMART.

Not since she was a little kid, Charles, as you **express** it with that **elegance of diction** and **refinement** of thought that seem never to **desert** you. Accordingly--er-- [impatiently] Now I have **forgotten** what I was going to say. That comes of your provoking me to be **sarcastic**, Charles. Adolphus: will you kindly tell me where I was.

CUSINS.

[sweetly] You were saying that as Mr. Undershaft has not seen his children since they were **babies**, he will form his opinion of the way you have brought them up from their **behavior** to-night, and that therefore you wish us all to be particularly **careful** to **conduct ourselves** well, especially Charles.

LOMAX.

Look here: Lady Brit didn't say that.

LADY BRITOMART.

[vehemently] I did, Charles. Adolphus's **recollection** is perfectly correct. It is most important that you should be good; and I do beg you for once not to **pair** off into **opposite corners** and **giggle** and **whisper** while I am speaking to your father.

French

attend: être présent, assister, soigner, visiter, soignons, assiste, assistes, assistez, assistons, soigne, soignent.
babies: bébés.
behavior: comportement, conduite, procédé.
careful: prudent, soigneux, attentif.
conduct: conduire, conduite, guider, diriger, mener, aboutir, procédé, régler.
corners: accule.
desert: désert, abandonner, délaisser,

quitter, désert, livrer.
diction: diction.
doubt: doute, douter.
elegance: élégance.
express: exprimer, exprimes, exprime, exprimons, exprimez, expriment, exprès, répandre, représenter, express, expresse.
forgotten: oublié.
giggle: glousser, ricaner.
kid: gosse, chevreau, gamin.
opposite: opposé, en face de,

contraire, contre.
ourselves: nous.
pair: paire, couple, apparié.
recollection: souvenir, mémoire.
refinement: raffinement, délicatesse, affinement, affinage.
sarcastic: sarcastique.
stranger: étranger, inconnu.
whisper: chuchoter, chuchotement, murmurer.
wonder: s'étonner, miracle, merveille, se demander.

BARBARA.

All right, mother. We'll do you credit.

LADY BRITOMART.

Remember, Charles, that Sarah will want to feel **proud** of you **instead** of **ashamed** of you.

LOMAX.

Oh I say! There's nothing to be **exactly** proud of, don't you know.

LADY BRITOMART.

Well, try and look as if there was.

[MORRISON, **pale** and **dismayed**, **breaks** into the room in unconcealed disorder.]

MORRISON.

Might I **speak** a **word** to you, my lady?

LADY BRITOMART.

Nonsense! Show him up.

MORRISON.

Yes, my lady. [He goes].

LOMAX.

Does Morrison know who he is?

LADY BRITOMART.

Of **course**. Morrison has always been with us.

LOMAX.

It must be a **regular corker** for him, don't you know.

LADY BRITOMART.

Is this a moment to get on my **nerves**, Charles, with your **outrageous** expressions?

LOMAX.

But this is something out of the **ordinary**, really--

French

ashamed: honteux.

breaks: brise, casse, rompt.

corker: boucheuse.

course: cours, plat, route, parcours, direction, trivial, leçon, piste, met, course, assise.

dismayed: atterrâmes, atterrés, atterrèrent, atterrai, consterné.

exactly: exactement, justement, précisément, à l'heure, proprement, de manière exacte, de façon exacte.

instead: plutôt.

lady: dame, madame, demoiselle noble.

nerves: nerfs.

ordinary: ordinaire.

outrageous: scandaleux.

pale: pâle, blême.

proud: fier, altier, orgueilleux.

regular: régulier.

speak: parler, parles, parlons, parle, parlez, parlent.

word: mot, parole, promesse.

MORRISON

[at the door] The--er--Mr. Undershaft. [He retreats in confusion].

[ANDREW UNDERSHAFT comes in. All rise. LADY BRITOMART **meets** him in the middle of the room behind the settee.]

[ANDREW is, on the surface, a stoutish, easygoing elderly man, with kindly **patient** manners, and an **engaging simplicity** of character. But he has a **watchful, deliberate**, waiting, **listening** face, and **formidable reserves** of power, both **bodily** and mental, in his **capacious chest** and long head. His gentleness is partly that of a strong man who has **learnt** by experience that his natural **grip** hurts ordinary people unless he **handles** them very carefully, and partly the **mellowness** of age and success. He is also a little **shy** in his present very **delicate** situation.]

LADY BRITOMART.

Good evening, Andrew.

UNDERSHAFT.

How d'ye do, my dear.

LADY BRITOMART.

You look a good deal older.

UNDERSHAFT.

[apologetically] I AM **somewhat** older. [With a touch of courtship] Time has stood still with you.

LADY BRITOMART.

[promptly] Rubbish! This is your family.

UNDERSHAFT.

[surprised] Is it so large? I am sorry to say my memory is **failing** very **badly** in some things. [He **offers** his hand with **paternal kindness** to LOMAX].

LOMAX.

[jerkily **shaking** his hand] Ahdedoo.

French

badly: mal, de manière mauvaise, de façon mauvaise.

bodily: corporel, physique, physiquement.

capacious: vaste.

chest: poitrine, coffre, caisse, commode, sein, bac, bahut.

deliberate: délibéré, délibérer, intentionnel.

delicate: délicat, tendre, fragile.

engaging: engageant.

failing: défaillant.

formidable: formidable, extraordinaire, prodigieux, singulier, redoutable.

grip: agripper, prise, saisir, poignée, grippe, valise, saignée.

handles: poignées, manie.

kindness: amabilité, bonté, gentillesse, aménité.

learnt: appris.

listening: écoutant, écoute.

meets: rencontre.

mellowness: état optimum

d'ameublissement, moelleux.

offers: offrit.

paternal: paternel.

patient: patient, malade.

reserves: réserves, réserve.

shaking: secouant, ébranlant, ébranlement, secousse.

shy: timide, ombrageux.

simplicity: simplicité.

somewhat: une certaine quantité, un peu, quelque peu.

watchful: vigilant.

UNDERSHAFT.

I can see you are my **eldest**. I am very glad to **meet** you again, my boy.

LOMAX.

[remonstrating] No but look here don't you know--[Overcome] Oh I say!

LADY BRITOMART.

[recovering from **momentary** speechlessness] Andrew: do you mean to say that you don't remember how many children you have?

UNDERSHAFT.

Well, I am **afraid** I--. They have grown so much--er. Am I making any **ridiculous mistake**? I may as well **confess**: I **recollect** only one **son**. But so many things have **happened** since, of course--er--

LADY BRITOMART.

[decisively] Andrew: you are **talking** nonsense. Of course you have only one son.

UNDERSHAFT.

Perhaps you will be good enough to **introduce** me, my dear.

LADY BRITOMART.

That is Charles Lomax, who is engaged to Sarah.

UNDERSHAFT.

My dear **sir**, I beg your pardon.

LOMAX.

Notatall. **Delighted**, I assure you.

LADY BRITOMART.

This is Stephen.

UNDERSHAFT.

[bowing] Happy to make your **acquaintance**, Mr. Stephen. Then [going to CUSINS] you must be my son. [Taking Cusins' **hands** in his] How are you, my young **friend**? [To LADY BRITOMART] He is very like you, my love.

French

acquaintance: connaissance, relation, personne de connaissance, abord.

afraid: timide, peureux, effrayé.

confess: confesser, avouer, confessent, confessions, confessez, confesses, confesse, avouent, avouons, avoues, avoue.

delighted: enchanté, ravi.

eldest: aîné.

friend: ami, amie, copain, copine, camarade.

hands: mains.

happened: arrivâmes, arrivèrent, arrivas, arrivai, arriva, arrivâtes, arrivé, advint, advinrent, advenu.

introduce: introduire, présenter, présentons, présentez, présentes, présentent, introduis, présente, introduisez, introduisent, introduisons.

meet: rencontrer, rencontrez, rencontrons, rencontres, rencontrent, rencontre, réunir, se réunir.

mistake: erreur, faute, méprise, se

tromper.

momentary: momentané.

recollect: se rappeler, se souvenir, retenir, retenez, retiens, retiennent, retenons.

ridiculous: ridicule.

sir: monsieur.

son: fils.

talking: parlant, bavardage.

CUSINS.

You flatter me, Mr. Undershaft. My name is Cusins: engaged to Barbara. [Very **explicitly**] That is Major Barbara Undershaft, of the Salvation Army. That is Sarah, your second **daughter**. This is Stephen Undershaft, your son.

UNDERSHAFT.

My dear Stephen, I beg your pardon.

STEPHEN.

Not at all.

UNDERSHAFT.

Mr. Cusins: I am much indebted to you for **explaining** so **precisely**. [Turning to Sarah] Barbara, my dear--

SARAH.

[prompting him] Sarah.

UNDERSHAFT.

Sarah, of course. [They **shake** hands. He **goes** over to Barbara] Barbara--I am right this time, I hope.

BARBARA.

Quite right. [They shake hands].

LADY BRITOMART.

[resuming **command**] **Sit** down, all of you. Sit down, Andrew. [She **comes forward** and sits on the **settle**. Cusins also **brings** his **chair** forward on her left. Barbara and Stephen **resume** their seats. Lomax **gives** his chair to Sarah and goes for another].

UNDERSHAFT.

Thank you, my love.

LOMAX.

[conversationally, as he brings a chair forward between the **writing** table and the settee, and offers it to Undershaft] Takes you some time to find out exactly where you are, don't it?

French

brings: apporte, amène.

chair: chaise, siège, chaire.

comes: vient.

command: commande, commandement, commander, ordre, ordonner, enjoindre, sommer, instruction, ordre de commande.

daughter: fille, la fille.

explaining: expliquant.

explicitly: de manière explicite, de façon explicite.

forward: en avant, avancer, avant.

gives: donne, offre, aboule.

goes: va.

precisely: précisément, de manière précise, de façon précise.

resume: reprendre, reprennent, reprenons, reprenez, reprends, recommencer, recommence, recommencent, recommences, recommencez, recommençons.

settle: régler, réglons, réglez, règles, règlent, règle, s'abattre, s'abaisser, coloniser.

shake: secouer, secoue, secouons, secouez, secoues, secouent, ébranler, ébranlez, ébranles, ébranlent, ébranle. **sit:** couvrir, être assis, asseoir, couve, couvent, couves, couvez, couvons, s'asseient, vous asseyez, m'assieds. **turning:** tournant, changeant, retournant, déviant, virage, tournage, rotation, retournage. **writing:** écrivant, écriture, écrit, inscription.

UNDERSHAFT.

[accepting the chair] That is not what **embarrasses** me, Mr. Lomax. My **difficulty** is that if I play the part of a father, I shall **produce** the effect of an **intrusive** stranger; and if I play the part of a **discreet** stranger, I may **appear** a **callous** father.

LADY BRITOMART.

There is no need for you to play any part at all, Andrew. You had much better be **sincere** and **natural**.

UNDERSHAFT.

[submissively] Yes, my dear: I daresay that will be best. [Making himself **comfortable**] Well, here I am. Now what can I do for you all?

LADY BRITOMART.

You need not do anything, Andrew. You are one of the family. You can sit with us and **enjoy yourself**.

[LOMAX'S too long suppressed **mirth explodes** in **agonized** neighings.]

LADY BRITOMART.

[outraged] Charles Lomax: if you can behave yourself, behave yourself. If not, leave the room.

LOMAX.

I'm **awfully sorry**, Lady Brit; but really, you know, upon my soul! [He sits on the settee between LADY BRITOMART and UNDERSHAFT, quite overcome].

BARBARA.

Why don't you laugh if you want to, Cholly? It's good for your **inside**.

LADY BRITOMART.

Barbara: you have had the education of a lady. Please let your father see that; and don't talk like a **street girl**.

UNDERSHAFT.

Never mind me, my dear. As you know, I am not a **gentleman**; and I was never educated.

French

agonized: agonisé, agonisa, agonisai, agonisâmes, agonisas, agonisâtes, agonisèrent, tourmenté, tourmentèrent, tourmentâtes, tourmentâmes.
appear: apparaître, apparaissez, apparaissions, apparaissent, apparais, sembler, paraître, avoir l'air de, surgir, comparaître.
awfully: terriblement, affreusement, de manière horrible, de façon horrible.

callous: calleux, dur.
comfortable: confortable.
difficulty: difficulté.
discreet: discret.
embarrasses: embarrasse.
enjoy: jouir, jouissez, jouis, jouissent, jouissons, jouir de, être joyeux, savourer.
explodes: explose, éclate.
gentleman: monsieur, gentilhomme.
girl: fille, jeune fille, gosse, la fille.
inside: dedans, intérieur, dans, au

milieu de, interne, parmi, en, milieu, à.
intrusive: intrusif, importun.
mirth: gaieté.
natural: naturel.
produce: produire, produisez, produisons, produisent, produits, réaliser, produit, fabriquer.
sincere: sincère.
sorry: désolé.
street: rue.
yourself: vous.

LOMAX.

[encouragingly] Nobody'd know it, I assure you. You look all right, you know.

CUSINS.

Let me advise you to study **Greek**, Mr. Undershaft. Greek scholars are **privileged** men. **Few** of them know Greek; and **none** of them know anything else; but their position is unchallengeable. Other languages are the **qualifications** of waiters and **commercial** travellers: Greek is to a man of position **what** the **hallmark** is to **silver**.

BARBARA.

Dolly: don't be **insincere**. Cholly: **fetch** your **concertina** and play something for us.

LOMAX.

[doubtfully to UNDERSHAFT] Perhaps that sort of thing isn't in your line, eh?

UNDERSHAFT.

I am particularly **fond** of **music**.

LOMAX.

[delighted] Are you? Then I'll get it. [He goes **upstairs** for the instrument].

UNDERSHAFT.

Do you play, Barbara?

BARBARA.

Only the **tambourine**. But Cholly's **teaching** me the concertina.

UNDERSHAFT.

Is Cholly also a **member** of the Salvation Army?

BARBARA.

No: he says it's **bad** form to be a **dissenter**. But I don't **despair** of Cholly. I made him come yesterday to a **meeting** at the dock gates, and take the **collection** in his hat.

French

bad: mauvais, méchant, mal.

collection: collection, recueil, collecte, encaissement, recouvrement, ensemble, are, bande, troupe, quête, ramassage.

commercial: commercial.

concertina: accordéon.

despair: désespoir, désespérer.

dissenter: dissident.

fetch: apporter, amener, amène, amènent, amènes, amenez, amenons, apporte, apportés, apportez,

apportent.

few: peu, peu de.

fond: tendre.

greek: grec.

hallmark: poinçon.

hat: chapeau.

insincere: hypocrite.

meeting: réunion, rencontrant, séance, rencontre, croisement, assemblée, réunion sportive.

member: membre, adhérent, affilié, partisan.

music: musique.

none: aucun, personne, nul.

privileged: privilégié.

qualifications: conditions d'attribution, titres et qualités, titres d'admissibilité, qualifications.

silver: argent, argenté, argenter.

tambourine: tambour de basque, tambourin.

teaching: enseignant, instruisant, enseignement.

upstairs: en haut, dessus, sur.

LADY BRITOMART.

It is not my doing, Andrew. Barbara is old enough to take her own way. She has no father to **advise** her.

BARBARA.

Oh yes she has. There are no orphans in the Salvation Army.

UNDERSHAFT.

Your father there has a great many children and **plenty** of experience, eh?

BARBARA.

[looking at him with **quick** interest and **nodding**] Just so. How did you come to **understand** that? [LOMAX is **heard** at the door **trying** the concertina].

LADY BRITOMART.

Come in, Charles. Play us something at once.

LOMAX.

Righto! [He **sits** down in his **former** place, and preludes].

UNDERSHAFT.

One moment, Mr. Lomax. I am rather **interested** in the Salvation Army. Its **motto** might be my own: Blood and Fire.

LOMAX.

[shocked] But not your sort of **blood** and **fire**, you know.

UNDERSHAFT.

My sort of blood **cleanses**: my sort of fire **purifies**.

BARBARA.

So do **ours**. Come down to-morrow to my **shelter**--the West Ham shelter--and see what we're doing. We're going to march to a great meeting in the Assembly Hall at Mile End. Come and see the shelter and then march with us: it will do you a **lot** of good. Can you play anything?

UNDERSHAFT.

In my **youth** I **earned** pennies, and even shillings **occasionally**, in the streets and in public house parlors by my natural **talent** for stepdancing. Later on, I

French

advise: conseiller, recommander.

blood: sang.

cleanses: purifie.

earned: gagnèrent, gagnâmes, gagné,

gagnai, gagna, gagnas, gagnâtes.

fire: feu, incendie, tirer, licencier,

renvoyer, le feu, partir, suspendre.

former: ancien, précédent.

heard: entendîmes, entendîtes,

entendu, entendit, entendirent,

entendis, ouï, ouïs.

interested: intéressé.

lady: dame, madame, demoiselle noble.

lot: lot, sort.

motto: devise, épigraphe.

nodding: nutation.

occasionally: occasionnellement, de temps en temps, de manière occasionnelle, de façon occasionnelle.

ours: nôtre.

plenty: abondance.

purifies: purifie, épure, assainit.

quick: rapide, prompt, vite.

shelter: abri, abriter, refuge, s'abriter, gîte, garantir, se mettre à l'abri, se retrancher, héberger.

sits: couve, s'assied, assied.

talent: talent, don, aptitude.

trying: essayant.

understand: comprendre, comprenez, comprends, comprenez,

comprenez, entendez.

youth: jeunesse, ado, jeunes.

became a member of the Undershaft orchestral society, and performed **passably** on the tenor **trombone**.

LOMAX.

[scandalized] Oh I say!

BARBARA.

Many a sinner has played himself into **heaven** on the trombone, thanks to the Army.

LOMAX.

[to BARBARA, still rather **shocked**] Yes; but what about the cannon business, don't you know? [To UNDERSHAFT] Getting into heaven is not exactly in your line, is it?

LADY BRITOMART.

Charles!!!

LOMAX.

Well; but it **stands** to reason, don't it? The cannon business may be necessary and all that: we can't get on without cannons; but it isn't right, you know. On the other hand, there may be a certain amount of tosh about the Salvation Army--I **belong** to the Established Church myself--but still you can't **deny** that it's religion; and you can't go against religion, can you? At least unless you're **downright** immoral, don't you know.

UNDERSHAFT.

You hardly **appreciate** my position, Mr. Lomax--

LOMAX.

[hastily] I'm not saying anything against you **personally**, you know.

UNDERSHAFT.

Quite so, quite so. But consider for a moment. Here I am, a **manufacturer** of **mutilation** and murder. I find myself in a **specially** amiable humor just now because, this morning, down at the foundry, we **blew** twenty-seven **dummy** soldiers into **fragments** with a gun which **formerly** destroyed only **thirteen**.

French

appreciate: apprécier, apprécie, apprécies, appréciez, appréciations, apprécient, estimer, aimer, aime, aiment, aimes.

belong: appartenir, faire partie de, appartenons, appartenez, appartiens, appartientent.

blew: soufflâmes, soufflai, soufflèrent, souffla.

deny: nier, niez, nions, nient, nie, nies, démentir, renier.

downright: complètement, direct,

franc, franchement.

dummy: factice, faux, mannequin, aspirateur, soucette, tétine, sucette, maquette.

formerly: autrefois, auparavant, devant, anciennement, jadis.

fragments: débris.

heaven: ciel, paradis.

manufacturer: fabricant, constructeur, industriel, producteur, manufacturier.

mutilation: mutilation.

passably: de manière passable, de façon passable.

personally: personnellement, de manière personnelle, de façon personnelle.

shocked: choqué.

specially: spécialement, particulièrement, surtout, de manière spéciale, de façon spéciale.

stands: tribune.

thirteen: treize.

trombone: trombone.

LOMAX.

[leniently] Well, the more destructive war becomes, the sooner it will be **abolished**, eh?

UNDERSHAFT.

Not at all. The more destructive war becomes the more **fascinating** we find it. No, Mr. Lomax, I am **obliged** to you for making the usual excuse for my trade; but I am not ashamed of it. I am not one of those men who keep their morals and their business in **watertight** compartments. All the spare money my trade **rivals** spend on hospitals, **cathedrals** and other receptacles for **conscience** money, I **devote** to experiments and **researches** in improved methods of **destroying** life and property. I have always done so; and I always shall. Therefore your Christmas card **moralities** of peace on earth and **goodwill** among men are of no use to me. Your Christianity, which **enjoins** you to resist not evil, and to turn the other **cheek**, would make me a **bankrupt**. My morality--my religion--must have a place for cannons and **torpedoes** in it.

STEPHEN.

[coldly--almost **sullenly**] You speak as if there were half a dozen moralities and religions to choose from, instead of one true morality and one true religion.

UNDERSHAFT.

For me there is only one true morality; but it might not fit you, as you do not **manufacture** aerial **battleships**. There is only one true morality for every man; but every man has not the same true morality.

LOMAX.

[overtaxed] Would you mind saying that again? I didn't quite follow it.

CUSINS.

It's quite simple. As Euripides says, one man's meat is another man's **poison** morally as well as physically.

French

abolished: aboli, abolîmes, abolirent, abolit, abolîtes, abolis, supprima, supprimai, supprimâmes, supprimas, supprimâtes.
bankrupt: failli, banqueroutier, banqueroute.
battleships: cuirassés.
cathedrals: cathédrales.
cheek: joue, la joue, chape.
conscience: conscience.
destroying: détruisant, ravageant.
devote: consacrer, consacrent,

consacre, consacres, consacrez, consacrons, dédier, adonner.
enjoins: enjoint.
fascinating: fascinant, passionnant.
goodwill: fonds commercial, fonds de commerce, achalandage, bienveillance, cote d'estime, actif incorporel, bonne volonté, survaleur.
manufacture: fabriquer, fabriques, fabriquent, fabriquez, fabriquons, fabrique, fabrication, activité, produit manufacturé, manufacturer.

moralities: moralités.
obliged: obligeâtes, obligeas, obligea, obligeâmes, obligèrent, obligeai, obligé.
poison: poison, venin, empoisonner, intoxiquer, substance toxique.
researches: recherche.
rivals: rivaux.
sullenly: de manière maussade, de façon maussade.
torpedoes: torpilles.
watertight: étanche, étanche à l'eau.

UNDERSHAFT.

Precisely.

LOMAX.

Oh, that. Yes, yes, yes. **True**. True.

STEPHEN.

In other words, some men are **honest** and some are scoundrels.

BARBARA.

Bosh. There are no scoundrels.

UNDERSHAFT.

Indeed? Are there any good men?

BARBARA.

No. Not one. There are **neither** good men **nor** scoundrels: there are just children of one Father; and the sooner they **stop calling** one another **names** the better. You needn't **talk** to me: I know them. I've had scores of them through my **hands**: scoundrels, criminals, infidels, philanthropists, **missionaries**, **county** councillors, all **sorts**. They're all just the same sort of **sinner**; and there's the same **salvation ready** for them all.

UNDERSHAFT.

May I **ask** have you ever **saved** a **maker** of **cannons**?

BARBARA.

No. Will you let me try?

UNDERSHAFT.

Well, I will make a **bargain** with you. If I go to see you to-morrow in your Salvation Shelter, will you come the day after to see me in my cannon **works**?

BARBARA.

Take care. It may end in your **giving** up the cannons for the **sake** of the Salvation Army.

French

ask: demander, demande, demandent, demandons, demandez, demandes, poser une question, prier.

bargain: marchander, négociier, bonne affaire, affaire, occasion, marché.

calling: appelant, appel.

cannon: canon.

county: comté.

giving: donnant, offrant, aboutant.

hands: mains.

honest: honnête, intègre, sincère, loyal.

maker: créateur, fabricant.

missionaries: missionnaires.

names: noms.

neither: ni, personne, non plus, nul.

nor: ni.

ready: prêt, disponible.

sake: saké.

salvation: salut.

saved: épargnâtes, épargnas, épargnâmes, épargnèrent, épargné, épargnai, épargna, sauvâtes, sauvas, sauvâmes, sauvèrent.

sinner: pécheur.

sorts: assortiment, assortit, matrice à crochet.

stop: arrêter, arrêtez, arrête, arrêtes, arrêtent, arrêtons, arrêt, cesser, cessent, cessez, cessons.

talk: parler, parles, parle, parlez, parlent, parlons, causerie, discuter, discours, entretien.

true: vrai, véritable, réel, qui a raison, exact, juste.

works: travaux.

UNDERSHAFT.

Are you sure it will not end in your giving up the Salvation Army for the sake of the cannons?

BARBARA.

I will take my **chance** of that.

UNDERSHAFT.

And I will take my chance of the other. [They shake hands on it]. Where is your shelter?

BARBARA.

In West Ham. At the **sign** of the **cross**. Ask anybody in Canning Town. Where are your works?

UNDERSHAFT.

In Perivale St Andrews. At the sign of the **sword**. Ask anybody in Europe.

LOMAX.

Hadn't I better play something?

BARBARA.

Yes. Give us Onward, Christian Soldiers.

LOMAX.

Well, that's rather a **strong** order to **begin** with, don't you know. Suppose I **sing** Thou'rt **passing hence**, my **brother**. It's much the same **tune**.

BARBARA.

It's too **melancholy**. You get saved, Cholly; and you'll pass hence, my brother, without making such a **fuss** about it.

LADY BRITOMART.

Really, Barbara, you go on as if religion were a pleasant **subject**. Do have some sense of **propriety**.

UNDERSHAFT.

I do not find it an **unpleasant** subject, my dear. It is the only one that **capable** people really care for.

French

begin: commencer, commencez, commences, commence, commencent, commençons, débiter, débute, débutent, débutes, débutez.
brother: frère, frangin, confrère, le frère.
capable: capable, compétent.
chance: hasard, chance, accidentel, occasion.
cross: croix, croiser, traverser, franchir, dépasser, passer, maussade, croisé, croisement, traversez.

fuss: agitation.
hence: par conséquent, donc, d'où, c'est pourquoi.
melancholy: mélancolie, mélancolique, abattement, sombre.
pass: passer, passe, col, dépasser, doubler, donner, passage, permission, abonnement, passez, s'écouler.
propriety: bienséance.
sign: signe, signer, signal, écriteau, augure, panneau, preuve, enseigne,

témoignage, indication, panneau de signalisation.
sing: chanter, chante, chantes, chantent, chantez, chantons.
strong: fort, puissant, vigoureux, solide, robuste.
subject: sujet, thème, composition, objet.
sword: épée, sabre, glaive.
tune: accorder, mélodie, air, adapter.
unpleasant: désagréable, déplaisant, maussade.

LADY BRITOMART.

[looking at her **watch**] Well, if you are determined to have it, I **insist** on having it in a **proper** and **respectable** way. Charles: ring for **prayers**. [General **amazement**. STEPHEN rises in dismay].

LOMAX.

[rising] Oh I say!

UNDERSHAFT.

[rising] I am afraid I must be going.

LADY BRITOMART.

You cannot go now, Andrew: it would be most **improper**. Sit down. What will the **servants** think?

UNDERSHAFT.

My dear: I have conscientious **scruples**. May I suggest a **compromise**? If Barbara will conduct a little service in the drawingroom, with Mr. Lomax as **organist**, I will attend it **willingly**. I will even take part, if a trombone can be **procured**.

LADY BRITOMART.

Don't **mock**, Andrew.

UNDERSHAFT.

[shocked--to BARHARA] You don't think I am mocking, my love, I hope.

BARBARA.

No, of course not; and it wouldn't matter if you were: half the Army came to their first meeting for a lark. [**Rising**] Come **along**. Come, Dolly. Come, Cholly. [She goes out with UNDERSHAFT, who **opens** the door for her. CUSINS rises].

LADY BRITOMART.

I will not be **disobeyed** by everybody. Adolphus: sit down. Charles: you may go. You are not **fit** for prayers: you cannot keep your countenance.

LOMAX.

Oh I say! [He goes out].

French

along: le long de.

amazement: étonnement, abasourdissement, stupéfaction.

compromise: compromis, compromettre, transiger.

disobeyed: désobéi, désobéimes, désobéirent, désobéïs, désobéît, désobéïtes.

fit: adapter, convenir, ajustement, ajuster, apoplexie, crise, en bonne santé.

improper: inexact, incorrect.

insist: insister, insiste, insistes, insistent, insistez, insistons, presser, aheurter.

mock: bafouer, bafoue, bafouent, bafoues, bafouez, bafouons.

opens: ouvre.

organist: organiste.

prayers: prières.

procured: procuras, procurâtes, procurèrent, procurâmes, procuré, procurai, procura.

proper: convenable, propre, exact,

juste, adéquat, approprié.

respectable: respectable.

rising: élévation, levée, lever.

scruples: scrupule.

servants: domestiques, serviteurs.

watch: montre, regarder, horloge, être spectateur de, veille, veiller, pendule, surveiller, regarder un spectacle, voir, observer.

willingly: volontiers, de manière volontaire, volontairement, de façon volontaire.

LADY BRITOMART.

[continuing] But you, Adolphus, can behave yourself if you **choose** to. I insist on your staying.

CUSINS.

My dear Lady Brit: there are things in the family **prayer** book that I couldn't bear to **hear** you say.

LADY BRITOMART.

What things, pray?

CUSINS.

Well, you would have to say before all the servants that we have done things we ought not to have done, and left **undone** things we ought to have done, and that there is no health in us. I cannot bear to hear you doing yourself such an injustice, and Barbara such an **injustice**. As for myself, I **flatly** deny it: I have done my best. I shouldn't **dare** to marry Barbara--I couldn't look you in the face--if it were true. So I must go to the drawing-room.

LADY BRITOMART.

[offended] Well, go. [He **starts** for the door]. And remember this, Adolphus [he **turns** to listen]: I have a very strong **suspicion** that you went to the Salvation Army to **worship** Barbara and nothing else. And I quite appreciate the very clever way in which you **systematically** humbug me. I have found you out. Take care Barbara doesn't. That's all.

CUSINS.

[with unruffled **sweetness**] Don't tell on me. [He goes out].

LADY BRITOMART.

Sarah: if you want to go, go. Anything's better than to sit there as if you **wished** you were a **thousand** miles away.

SARAH.

[languidly] Very well, **mamma**. [She goes].

[LADY BRITOMART, with a **sudden flounce**, gives way to a little **gust** of tears.]

French

choose: choisir, choisissent, choisis, choisissons, choisissez, désigner, adopter, opter, opte, optent, optes.
dare: oser, aventurer, ose, osons, osez, osez, osent, aventurez, aventures, aventurent, aventure.
flatly: de manière plate, de façon plate.
flounce: volant.
gust: rafale, coup de vent.
hear: entendre, entendent, entends, entendez, entendons, ouïr, écouter,

oient, ois, oyez, oyons.
injustice: injustice.
mamma: sein, mamma, maman.
pray: prier, prie, pries, priions, priez, prient.
prayer: prière.
starts: démarre.
sudden: subit, soudain.
suspicion: soupçon, méfiance, suspicion.
sweetness: douceur.
systematically: de manière

systématique, systématiquement, de façon systématique.
thousand: mille, millier.
turns: tourne, change, retourne, dévie.
undone: défait, annulé, défaites, défaite, défaits.
wished: désira, souhaité, désirées, désirâmes, désirée, désirés.
worship: adorer, adoration, vénération, vénérer.

STEPHEN.

[going to her] Mother: what's the **matter**?

LADY BRITOMART.

[swishing away her **tears** with her **handkerchief**] Nothing. **Foolishness**. You can go with him, too, if you like, and **leave** me with the servants.

STEPHEN.

Oh, you mustn't think that, mother. I--I don't like him.

LADY BRITOMART.

The others do. That is the injustice of a woman's lot. A woman has to **bring** up her children; and that means to **restrain** them, to deny them things they want, to set them **tasks**, to punish them when they do **wrong**, to do all the unpleasant things. And then the father, who has nothing to do but **pet** them and **spoil** them, comes in when all her work is done and steals their affection from her.

STEPHEN.

He has not **stolen** our affection from you. It is only **curiosity**.

LADY BRITOMART.

[violently] I won't be **consoled**, Stephen. There is nothing the matter with me. [She rises and goes towards the door].

STEPHEN.

Where are you going, mother?

LADY BRITOMART.

To the drawingroom, of course. [She goes out. **Onward**, Christian Soldiers, on the concertina, with tambourine **accompaniment**, is heard when the door opens]. Are you **coming**, Stephen?

STEPHEN.

No. **Certainly** not. [She goes. He sits down on the settee, with **compressed lips** and an **expression** of strong dislike].

French

accompaniment: accompagnement.

bring: apporter, apportons, apportez, apporte, apportez, apportent, amener, amenons, amènes, amène, amenez.

certainly: certainement, certes, assurément, sûrement, d'abord, si, de manière certaine, de façon certaine.

coming: venant.

compressed: compressé, comprimé.

consoled: consolé.

curiosity: curiosité.

expression: expression, terme, locution, mine, air.

foolishness: bêtise, folie, sottise.

handkerchief: mouchoir.

leave: partir, partent, partons, pars, partez, abandonner, laisser, permission, quitter, congé, délaissé.

lips: les lèvres, lèvres.

matter: matière, substance, affaire, cas, chose, question.

onward: en avant.

pet: choyer, dorloter, chouchou,

animal de compagnie.

restrain: retenir, retiens, retenons, retenez, retiennent, réprimer, gouverner, régner, surveiller, restreindre.

spoil: abîmer, gâter, gâcher, détériorer, déblais.

stolen: volé, volés, volée.

tasks: tâches.

tears: larmes.

wrong: tort, faux, abusif, incorrect, erroné, injustice, mal.

ACT II

[The yard of the West Ham shelter of the Salvation Army is a cold place on a January morning. The building itself, an old warehouse, is newly **whitewashed**. Its **gabled** end projects into the yard in the middle, with a door on the ground floor, and another in the **loft** above it without any balcony or ladder, but with a **pulley** rigged over it for **hoisting** sacks. Those who come from this central gable end into the yard have the **gateway** leading to the street on their left, with a stone horse-trough just beyond it, and, on the right, a **penthouse shielding** a table from the weather. There are forms at the table; and on them are **seated** a man and a woman, both much down on their luck, finishing a meal of bread [one thick slice each, with **margarine** and golden **syrup**] and **diluted** milk.]

[The man, a **workman** out of employment, is young, **agile**, a **talker**, a poser, sharp enough to be capable of anything in reason except **honesty** or **altruistic** considerations of any kind. The woman is a **commonplace** old **bundle** of poverty and hard-worn humanity. She looks sixty and probably is forty-five. If they were rich people, gloved and muffed and well wrapped up in furs and **overcoats**, they would be **numbed** and miserable; for it is a **grindingly** cold, raw, January day; and a glance at the background of **grimy warehouses** and **leaden** sky visible over the whitewashed walls of the yard would drive any **idle** rich person straight to the Mediterranean. But these two, being no more

French

agile: agile, alerte, actif, vigilant, vif.
altruistic: altruiste.
bundle: paquet, ballot, faisceau, liasse, botte, faisceau de fibres.
commonplace: banal, trivial.
diluted: dilué, diluâmes, diluai, diluèrent, dilua, diluâtes, diluas.
gable: pignon, gâble.
gabled: à pignon.
gateway: passerelle, porte, point d'accès.
grimy: crasseux, sale.

grindingly: de manière broyage, de façon broyage.
hoisting: levage.
honesty: honnêteté.
idle: inactif, fainéant, ralenti, au repos, inoccupé, paresseux, fainéanter.
leaden: de plomb, plombé.
loft: grenier.
margarine: margarine.
numbed: engourdis, engourdit, engourdis, engourdirent, engourdimés, engourdi.

overcoats: pardessus.
penthouse: hangar, abri.
pulley: poulie.
seated: assis.
shielding: blindage, protection.
syrup: sirop.
talker: parleur.
warehouses: entrepôts.
whitewashed: blanchi, blanchit, blanchîtes, blanchis, blanchirent, blanchîmes.
workman: ouvrier.

troubled with visions of the Mediterranean than of the **moon**, and being compelled to keep more of their clothes in the **pawnshop**, and less on their **persons**, in **winter** than in summer, are not **depressed** by the cold: rather are they **stung** into **vivacity**, to which their **meal** has just now given an almost **jolly** turn. The man takes a **pull** at his **mug**, and then gets up and **moves** about the **yard** with his hands deep in his **pockets**, occasionally breaking into a stepdance.]

THE WOMAN.

Feel better **otter** your meal, sir?

THE MAN.

No. Call that a meal! Good enough for you, **props**; but wot is it to me, an **intelligent** workin man.

THE WOMAN.

Workin man! Wot are you?

THE MAN.

Painter.

THE WOMAN

[sceptically] Yus, I dessay.

THE MAN.

Yus, you dessay! I know. Every **loafer** that can't do nothink **calls** isself a **painter**. Well, I'm a real painter: **grainer**, **finisher**, thirty-eight bob a week when I can get it.

THE WOMAN.

Then why don't you go and get it?

THE MAN.

I'll tell you why. Fust: I'm intelligent--fffff! it's **rotten** cold here [he dances a step or two]--yes: intelligent beyond the station o life into which it has **pleased** the **capitalists** to call me; and they don't like a man that **sees** through **em**. Second, an intelligent bein needs a doo share of appiness; so I **drink** somethink **cruel** when I get the chawnce. Third, I stand by my class and do as

French

calls: appelle.

capitalists: capitalistes.

cruel: cruel, atroce, méchant.

depressed: déprimé, déprimèrent, déprimâtes, déprimas, déprimâmes, déprima, déprimai.

drink: boisson, boire, consommation, s'enivrer.

em: cicéro.

finisher: finisseur, finisseuse.

grainer: diamant d'un grain, poêle.

intelligent: intelligent.

jolly: gai, joyeux, enjoué.

loafer: flâneur, mocassin.

meal: repas, farine.

moon: lune.

moves: émeut, meut, mouve, remue.

mug: chope, grande tasse.

otter: loutre, divergent.

painter: peintre, peintre en bâtiments.

pawnshop: commerce de prêt sur gage.

persons: personnes.

pleased: content, satisfait, plu.

pockets: empoche, cases, poches.

props: accessoires, chevalement.

pull: tirer, tire, tirons, tires, tirent, tirez, traction, tirage, traîner.

rotten: pourri, mauvais.

sees: voit, scie.

stung: piqué, piquées, piqua, piquée.

troubled: inquiet.

vivacity: vivacité.

winter: hiver, hiverner.

yard: cour, yard, chantier, dépôt, vergue, parc.

little as I can so's to leave arf the job for me fellow workers. **Fourth**, I'm **fly** enough to know wots inside the law and wots outside it; and inside it I do as the capitalists do: **pinch** wot I can lay me ands on. In a proper state of society I am **sober**, **industrious** and honest: in Rome, so to speak, I do as the Romans do. Wots the **consequence**? When trade is bad--and it's rotten bad just now--and the **employers** az to **sack** arf their men, they generally start on me.

THE WOMAN.

What's your name?

THE MAN.

Price. Bronterre O'Brien Price. Usually called Snobby Price, for short.

THE WOMAN.

Snobby's a **carpenter**, ain't it? You said you was a painter.

PRICE.

Not that kind of **snob**, but the **genteel** sort. I'm too uppish, **owing** to my **intelligence**, and my father being a Chartist and a **reading**, **thinking** man: a **stationer**, too. I'm none of your common hewers of **wood** and **drawers** of water; and don't you **forget** it. [He **returns** to his seat at the table, and takes up his mug]. Wots *your* name?

THE WOMAN.

Rummy Mitchens, sir.

PRICE.

[quaffing the **remains** of his **milk** to her] Your elth, Miss Mitchens.

RUMMY.

[correcting him] Missis Mitchens.

PRICE.

Wot! Oh Rummy, Rummy! Respectable **married** woman, Rummy, gittin **rescued** by the Salvation Army by pretendin to be a bad un. Same old game!

RUMMY.

What am I to do? I can't starve. Them Salvation lasses is dear good girls; but the better you are, the **worse** they likes to think you were before they rescued

French

carpenter: charpentier, menuisier.
consequence: conséquence, aboutissement, répercussion, suite.
drawers: caleçon, culotte, tiroirs.
employers: employeurs.
fly: mouche, voler, volez, volés, volent, vole, volons, volant.
forget: oublier, oublies, oublie, oublient, oublions, oubliez.
fourth: quatrième, quart, quarte.
genteel: distingué.
industrious: laborieux, appliqué,

assidu, travailleur, industriel.
intelligence: intelligence, renseignement.
married: marié, se marièrent, vous mariâtes, te marias, me mariaï, nous mariâmes, se maria, se marié, mariée, mariés, épousas.
milk: lait, traire.
owing: devant, dû.
pinch: pincer, pincement, pincée, serrer.
reading: lecture, lisant.

remains: reste, restes.
rescued: rescapé.
returns: rentrées, recettes.
rummy: rami.
sack: sac, renvoyer, licencier, suspendre.
snob: snob.
sober: sobre.
stationer: papetier.
thinking: pensant, pensée.
wood: bois.
worse: pire, plus mauvais.

you. Why shouldn't they av a bit o **credit**, poor **loves**? They're **worn** to **rags** by their work. And where would they get the money to **rescue** us if we was to let on we're no worse than other people? You know what **ladies** and **gentlemen** are.

PRICE.

Thievin **swine**! Wish I ad their job, Rummy, all the same. Wot does Rummy **stand** for? Pet name **props**?

RUMMY.

Short for Romola.

PRICE.

For wot!?

RUMMY.

Romola. It was out of a new book. **Somebody** me mother wanted me to **grow** up like.

PRICE.

We're companions in **misfortune**, Rummy. Both on us got names that **nobody** cawnt **pronounce**. Consequently I'm Snobby and you're Rummy because Bill and Sally wasn't good enough for our **parents**. Such is life!

RUMMY.

Who saved you, Mr. Price? Was it Major Barbara?

PRICE.

No: I come here on my own. I'm goin to be Bronterre O'Brien Price, the converted painter. I know wot they like. I'll tell em how I **blasphemed** and **gambled** and wopped my poor old mother--

RUMMY.

[shocked] Used you to **beat** your mother?

PRICE.

Not likely. She used to beat me. No matter: you come and listen to the converted painter, and you'll hear how she was a pious woman that taught

French

ad: annonce, réclame, publicité.

beat: battement, battre, frapper, heurter, temps, rythme.

blasphemed: blasphémai, blasphemâtes, blasphéma, blasphemèrent, blasphemâmes, blasphemâtes, Blasphémé.

credit: crédit, créditer.

em: cicéro.

gambled: joué.

gentlemen: messieurs.

grow: croître, grandir, cultiver,

grandis, grandissent, grandissez, grandissons, croissent, crois, croissez, croissons.

ladies: dames.

loves: amours, aime.

misfortune: malheur, infortune, malchance.

nobody: personne, nul.

parents: parents, père et mère.

price: prix, cours.

pronounce: prononcer, prononce, prononces, prononçons, prononcez,

prononcent.

props: accessoires, chevalement.

rags: chiffons.

rescue: sauver, sauvetage, secours, délivrance.

rummy: rami.

somebody: quelqu'un, un.

stand: stand, être debout, échoppe, kiosque, support, pied, peuplement, position, socle, surgir, se dresser.

swine: porc, cochon.

worn: usé.

me me prayers at er **knee**, an how I used to come home **drunk** and **drag** her out o bed be er **snow** white airs, an lam into er with the poker.

RUMMY.

That's what's so **unfair** to us women. Your confessions is just as big **lies** as ours: you don't tell what you really done no more than us; but you men can tell your lies right out at the meetins and be made much of for it; while the sort o confessions we az to make az to be **wispered** to one lady at a time. It ain't right, spite of all their **piety**.

PRICE.

Right! Do you spose the Army'd be allowed if it went and did right? Not much. It **combs** our air and makes us good little blokes to be **robbed** and put upon. But I'll play the game as good as any of em. I'll see somebody **struck** by lightnin, or hear a voice sayin "Snobby Price: where will you spend eternity?" I'll ave a time of it, I tell you.

RUMMY.

You won't be let drink, though.

PRICE.

I'll take it out in gorspellin, then. I don't want to drink if I can get fun enough any other way.

[**JENNY HILL**, a pale, **overwrought**, pretty Salvation lass of 18, comes in through the yard **gate**, leading **PETER SHIRLEY**, a half **hardened**, half worn-out elderly man, **weak** with hunger.]

JENNY.

[supporting him] Come! **pluck** up. I'll get you something to eat. You'll be all right then.

PRICE.

[rising and **hurrying officiously** to take the old man off Jenny's hands] Poor old man! **Cheer** up, brother: you'll find rest and peace and appiness ere. **Hurry** up with the food, miss: e's fair done. [**JENNY hurries** into the shelter].

French

cheer: acclamation, acclamer, applaudir.

combs: peignes.

drag: traîner, traîne, traînons, traînez, traînent, traînes, traînée, tirer, faire glisser, résistance, entrave.

drunk: ivre, bu, soûl.

ere: avant, avant que.

gate: porte, vanne, grille, barrière, portillon, portail, gâchette, doigt, berceau, entrée.

hardened: durci, durcîtes, durcit,

durcis, durcissent, durcîmes, trempâmes, trempai, trempas, trempâtes, trempèrent.

hurries: dépêche.

hurry: se dépêcher, hâte, presser, être urgent, se presser, se hâter, dépêcher.

hurrying: dépêchant.

jenny: ânesse, nettoyeuse à jet de vapeur.

knee: genou, coude, le genou.

lies: git, ment.

officiously: de manière zélée, de façon

zélée.

overwrought: excédé, surmené.

piety: piété.

pluck: cueillir, ramasser, plumer, courage, fressure.

robbed: pillèrent, pillâtes, pillas, pillâmes, pillai, pillâ, pillé, ravîtes, ravi, ravîmes, ravirent.

snow: neige, neiger, blanche.

struck: frappé.

unfair: injuste, déloyal.

weak: faible, débile, lâche, mou.

Ere, **buck up, daddy!** She's fetchin y'a **thick slice** o **breadn** treacle, an a mug o skyblue. [He seats him at the corner of the table].

RUMMY.

[gaily] Keep up your old art! Never say die!

SHIRLEY.

I'm not an old man. I'm only 46. I'm as good as ever I was. The **grey patch** come in my hair before I was thirty. All it **wants** is three pennorth o hair **dye**: am I to be turned on the streets to starve for it? **Holy** God! I've worked ten to **twelve** hours a day since I was thirteen, and paid my way all through; and now am I to be thrown into the **gutter** and my job given to a young man that can do it no better than me because I've black hair that goes white at the first change?

PRICE.

[cheerfully] No good jawrin about it. You're ony a jumped-up, jerked-off, orspittle-turned-out **incurable** of an ole workin man: who cares about you? Eh? Make the thievin swine give you a meal: they've **stole** many a one from you. Get a bit o your own back. [JENNY returns with the **usual** meal]. There you are, brother. Awsk a blessin an **tuck** that into you.

SHIRLEY

[looking at it **ravenously** but not **touching** it, and crying like a child] I never took anything before.

JENNY.

[petting him] Come, come! the Lord **sends** it to you: he wasn't above taking bread from his friends; and why should you be? Besides, when we find you a job you can pay us for it if you like.

SHIRLEY

[eagerly] Yes, yes: that's true. I can pay you back: it's only a **loan**. [**Shivering**] Oh Lord! oh Lord! [He turns to the table and **attacks** the meal ravenously].

JENNY.

Well, Rummy, are you more comfortable now?

French

attacks: attaque.

bread: pain.

buck: dollar, bouquin, mâle, daim.

daddy: papa.

dye: teindre, couleur, colorant, teinte, teinture, peinture.

grey: gris.

gutter: gouttière, caniveau, rigole, petits fonds, crochet de jante, dalot, logement de bavure, lézarde, blanc de fond, caniveau à buses, goulotte.

holly: saint, sacré.

incurable: incurable, inguérissable.

loan: prêt, prêter, emprunt, emprunter.

patch: rapiécer, pièce, rustine, correction, parcelle, plaque, réparer, tache.

ravenously: de manière vorace, voracement, de façon vorace.

sends: envoie, adresse.

shivering: Écaillage, tressaillure, frisson, frissonner.

slice: tranche, trancher, couper, tailler,

balafre, coupe, rondelle.

stole: étole, vola.

thick: épais, dense, gros.

touching: attendrissant, émouvant, touchant.

tuck: cueillir, cueillage, pli, groupé, grouper, extrémité, nervure, renforcement.

twelve: douze.

usual: habituel, ordinaire, accoutumé, usuel, général, courant.

wants: veut.

RUMMY.

God **bless** you, lovey! You've **fed** my body and saved my soul, haven't you? [JENNY, **touched, kisses** her] Sit down and rest a bit: you must be ready to drop.

JENNY.

I've been going hard since morning. But there's more work than we can do. I mustn't stop.

RUMMY.

Try a prayer for just two minutes. You'll work all the better after.

JENNY.

[her eyes **lighting** up] Oh isn't it **wonderful** how a few minutes prayer **revives** you! I was quite lightheaded at twelve o'clock, I was so **tired**; but Major Barbara just sent me to pray for five minutes; and I was able to go on as if I had only just **begun**. [To PRICE] Did you have a **piece** of bread?

PAIGE

[with **unction**] Yes, miss; but I've got the piece that I value more; and that's the **peace** that passeth hall hannerstennin.

RUMMY.

[fervently] Glory Hallelujah!

[BILL WALKER, a **rough customer** of about 25, **appears** at the yard gate and looks **malevolently** at JENNY.]

JENNY.

That makes me so happy. When you say that, I feel wicked for **loitering** here. I must get to work again.

[She is hurrying to the shelter, when the new-comer moves quickly up to the door and **intercepts** her. His **manner** is so **threatening** that she retreats as he comes at her **truculently, driving** her down the yard.]

BILL.

I know you. You're the one that took away my girl. You're the one that set er agen me. Well, I'm goin to av er out. Not that I care a **curse** for her or you:

French		
appears: apparaît.	alimentâmes, alimentai, alimentèrent,	part, contingent, partie.
begun: commencé, débuté, commencées.	alimenta, nourrit, nourris, nourrissent, nourrites.	revives: ranime.
bless: bénir, bénis, bénissent, bénissez, bénissons.	intercepts: intercepte.	rough: brut, grossier, cru, rugueux, rude, maussade, rustique, râpeux, rèche.
curse: maudire, blasphémer, malédiction.	kisses: baise, baisers, bisous.	threatening: menaçant, sinistre.
customer: client.	lighting: éclairage, allumage.	tired: fatigué, las.
driving: conduite, conduisant, poussant, pourchassant, pilotant, actionnant.	loitering: flânant.	touched: touché.
fed: alimentas, alimentâtes, alimenté,	malevolently: de manière malveillante, de façon malveillante.	truculently: de manière batailleuse, de façon batailleuse.
	manner: manière, façon.	unction: onction.
	peace: paix, tranquillité.	wonderful: merveilleux, formidable.
	piece: pièce, morceau, fragment, pan,	

see? But I'll let er know; and I'll let you know. I'm goin to give er a doin that'll teach er to cut away from me. Now in with you and tell er to come out afore I come in and **kick** er out. Tell er Bill Walker wants er. She'll know what that means; and if she **keeps** me waitin it'll be worse. You stop to **jaw** back at me; and I'll start on you: d'ye hear? There's your way. In you go. [He **takes** her by the arm and slings her towards the door of the shelter. She **falls** on her hand and knee. Rummy helps her up again].

PRICE.

[rising, and venturing **irresolutely** towards BILL]. **Easy** there, **mate**. She ain't doin you no arm.

BILL.

Who are you callin mate? [**Standing** over him threateningly]. You're goin to stand up for her, are you? Put up your ands.

RUMMY.

[running **indignantly** to him to **scold** him]. Oh, you great brute-- [He **instantly swings** his left hand back against her face. She **screams** and reels back to the **trough**, where she sits down, **covering** her **bruised** face with her hands and **rocking** and **moaning** with pain].

JENNY.

[going to her]. Oh God forgive you! How could you strike an old woman like that?

BILL.

[seizing her by the hair so **violently** that she also screams, and **tearing** her away from the old woman]. You Gawd forgive me again and I'll Gawd forgive you one on the jaw that'll stop you prayin for a week. [Holding her and turning **fiercely** on Price]. Av you anything to say agen it? Eh?

PRICE.

[intimidated]. No, matey: she ain't anything to do with me.

BILL.

Good job for you! I'd put two **meals** into you and fight you with one finger

French

bruised: contusionné.

covering: revêtement, couverture, couverture, couvrant, housse, habillage, recouvrement, saillie.

easy: facile.

falls: tombe, abat, choit.

fiercely: de manière féroce, de façon féroce.

indignantly: de manière indignée, de façon indignée.

instantly: directement, aussitôt,

d'abord, tout d'abord, à l'instant, de

manière instante, de façon instante.

irresolutely: de manière indécise, de façon indécise.

jaw: mâchoire, bec, mordache, mors.

keeps: garde, élève, remplit.

kick: coup de pied, donner un coup de pied, botter, recul.

mate: s'accoupler, compagnon, accoupler, camarade.

meals: repas.

moaning: gémissant.

rocking: balancement, basculant.

scold: réprimander, gronder, admonester, sommer, exhorter, sermonner, reprendre, reprocher.

screams: cris.

standing: debout, permanent.

swings: pivote.

takes: prend.

tearing: déchirement, déchirure.

trough: auge, creux, dépression, cuvette, bac, mangeoire.

violently: violemment, de manière violente, de façon violente.

after, you **starved cur**. [To JENNY] Now are you goin to fetch out Mog Habbijam; or am I to **knock** your face off you and fetch her myself?

JENNY.

[writhing in his **grasp**] Oh please someone go in and tell Major Barbara--[she screams again as he **wrenches** her head down; and PRICE and RUMMY, **flee** into the shelter].

BILL.

You want to go in and tell your Major of me, do you?

JENNY.

Oh please don't drag my **hair**. Let me go.

BILL.

Do you or don't you? [She **stifles** a scream]. Yes or no.

JENNY.

God give me strength--

BILL.

[striking her with his **fist** in the face] Go and show her that, and tell her if she wants one like it to come and interfere with me. [JENNY, crying with **pain**, goes into the **shed**. He goes to the form and **addresses** the old man]. Here: **finish** your **mess**; and get out o my way.

SHIRLEY

[springing up and **facing** him fiercely, with the mug in his hand] You take a liberty with me, and I'll smash you over the face with the mug and cut your **eye** out. Ain't you satisfied-- young whelps like you--with **takin** the bread out o the **mouths** of your elders that have brought you up and **slaved** for you, but you must come shovin and cheekin and bullyin in here, where the bread o **charity** is sickenin in our stummicks?

BILL.

[contemptuously, but **backing** a little] Wot good are you, you old **palsy** mug? Wot good are you?

French

addresses: adresses.

backing: aval, support, dos.

charity: charité, compassion, bienfaisance, aumône.

cur: cabot.

eye: oeil, oeillet, anneau, trou, chas.

facing: revêtement, parementure, parement, frontal, surfaçage, surface, revers.

finish: terminer, termines, termine, terminons, terminez, terminent, finir, finissent, finis, finissez, finissons.

fist: poing.

flee: fuir, fuyez, fuient, fuis, fuyons, échapper, échappent, échappes, échappe, échappez, échappons.

grasp: saisir, agripper, compréhension, empoigner, étreindre, prise.

hair: cheveux, cheveu, poil, chevelure.

knock: frapper, coup, heurter, cogner, cognement, frappe.

mess: désordre, bouillie, purée, fouillis.

mouths: bouches.

pain: douleur, mal, peine, peiner.

palsy: paralysie.

shed: hangar, verser, abri, versai, versas, versâmes, versa, versons, versez, verses, versèrent.

slaved: asservi.

starved: affamé, affamâtes, affamas, affamai, affamâmes, affama, affamèrent.

stifles: étouffe.

takin: takin.

wrenches: clés de serrage.

SHIRLEY.

As good as you and better. I'll do a day's work agen you or any **fat** young **soaker** of your age. Go and take my job at Horrockses, where I **worked** for ten year. They want young men there: they can't **afford** to keep men over forty-five. They're very sorry--give you a **character** and happy to help you to get anything suited to your years--sure a **steady** man **won't** be long out of a job. Well, let em try you. They'll find the differ. What do you know? Not as much as how to beeyave **yourself**--layin your **dirty** fist across the **mouth** of a respectable woman!

BILL.

Don't provoke me to **lay** it acrost yours: d'ye hear?

SHIRLEY

[with blighting **contempt**] Yes: you like an old man to **hit**, don't you, when you've **finished** with the women. I ain't seen you hit a young one yet.

BILL.

[stung] You **lie**, you old soupkitchener, you. There was a young man here. Did I offer to hit him or did I not?

SHIRLEY.

Was he starvin or was he not? Was he a man or only a crosseyed thief an a loafer? Would you hit my son-in-law's brother?

BILL.

Who's he?

SHIRLEY.

Todger Fairmile o Balls Pond. Him that won 20 pounds off the Japanese wrastler at the music **hall** by standin out 17 minutes 4 **seconds** agen him.

BILL.

[sullenly] I'm no music hall wrastler. Can he **box**?

SHIRLEY.

Yes: an you can't.

French

afford: produire, produisons, produisent, produits, produisez, permettre.

box: boîte, caisse, boxer, coffret, coffre, case, boîtier, boîte, bac, loge, buis.

character: caractère, personnage, signe, nature, témoignage, tempérament.

contempt: mépris.

dirty: sale.

fat: gras, gros, graisse, épais.

finished: termina, terminâtes,

terminèrent, terminas, terminâmes, terminai, terminé, finîmes, finîtes, finit, finis.

hall: hall, salle, couloir, vestibule.

hit: frapper, coup, battre, heurter, atteindre, succès, toucher, parvenir, saisir, touche.

lay: poser, posez, poses, posent, posons, lâique, pose, coucher, pondre, commettage, pondent.

lie: mentir, mensonge, être couché, gésir.

mouth: bouche, embouchure, bec, gueule, ouverture, goulot, entrée. **seconds**: secondes.

soaker: diffuseur, maturateur.

steady: régulier, stable.

won: gagnâmes, gagnèrent, gagnas, gagnai, gagna, gagnâtes, Gagné, remportèrent, remporta, remportai, remportâmes.

worked: travaillai, travailla, travaillâmes, travaillées, travaillé.

yours: vôtre.

BILL.

Wot! I can't, can't I? Wot's that you say [threatening him]?

SHIRLEY

[not **budging** an inch] Will you box Todger Fairmile if I put him on to you? Say the word.

BILL.

[subsiding with a slouch] I'll stand up to any man **alive**, if he was ten Todger Fairmiles. But I don't set up to be a perffessional.

SHIRLEY

[looking down on him with **unfathomable disdain**] *You* box! **Slap** an old woman with the back o your hand! You hadn't even the sense to hit her where a **magistrate** couldn't see the mark of it, you **silly** young **lump** of **conceit** and **ignorance**. Hit a girl in the jaw and ony make her **cry**! If Todger Fairmile'd done it, she wouldn't a got up inside o ten minutes, no more than you would if he got on to you. Yah! I'd set about you myself if I had a week's feedin in me instead o two months **starvation**. [He returns to the table to finish his meal].

BILL.

[following him and **stooping** over him to drive the **taunt** in] You lie! you have the bread and treacle in you that you come here to beg.

SHIRLEY

[bursting into tears] Oh God! it's true: I'm only an old **pauper** on the **scrap heap**. [Furiously] But you'll come to it yourself; and then you'll know. You'll come to it sooner than a **teetotaller** like me, fillin yourself with gin at this hour o the mornin!

BILL.

I'm no gin **drinker**, you old liar; but when I want to give my girl a bloomin good idin I like to av a bit o devil in me: see? An here I am, talkin to a rotten old blighter like you sted o givin her wot for. [Working himself into a **rage**] I'm goin in there to fetch her out. [He makes **vengefully** for the shelter door].

French

alive: vivant, en vie.

bill: bec, addition, note, facture, billet, projet de loi, traite, ticket, effet, compte, lettre de change.

budging: bougeant.

conceit: vanité.

cry: pleurer, cri, crier, vagir.

disdain: dédain.

drinker: buveur.

gin: gin.

heap: tas, amas, entasser, accumuler, foule, masse, collection, bande,

troupe, ensemble, multitude.

ignorance: ignorance.

lump: masse, bloc, morceau, boule, motte, pièce, grumeau, gros morceau, fragment, bosse, pan.

magistrate: magistrat.

pauper: cancre.

rage: fureur, rage, furie, tempêter, rager.

scrap: ferraille, lambeau, chiffon, déchets, débris, fragment, mettre au rebut, rebut.

silly: idiot, stupide, bête.

slap: gifle, claque, tape.

starvation: inanition, famine.

stooping: dépilage, baisse, penché, perchage, mirage raccourcissant verticalement l'image.

taunt: sarcasme.

teetotaller: personne qui ne boit jamais d'alcool.

unfathomable: insondable.

vengefully: de manière vindicative, de façon vindicative.

SHIRLEY.

You're goin to the **station** on a **stretcher**, more likely; and they'll take the **gin** and the **devil** out of you there when they get you inside. You mind **what** you're about: the major here is the Earl o Stevenage's granddaughter.

BILL.

[checked] Garn!

SHIRLEY.

You'll see.

BILL.

[his **resolution oozing**] Well, I ain't done nothin to er.

SHIRLEY.

Spose she said you did! who'd believe you?

BILL.

[very **uneasy**, skulking back to the **corner** of the **penthouse**] Gawd! There's no jastice in this country. To think wot them people can do! I'm as good as er.

SHIRLEY.

Tell her so. It's just what a **fool** like you would do.

[BARBARA, **brisk** and **businesslike**, comes from the **shelter** with a **note** book, and **addresses herself** to SHIRLEY. BILL, **cowed**, **sits** down in the corner on a form, and **turns** his back on them.]

BARBARA.

Good morning.

SHIRLEY

[standing up and taking off his hat] Good morning, miss.

BARBARA.

Sit down: make yourself at home. [He **hesitates**; but she **puts** a **friendly** hand on his **shoulder** and **makes** him obey]. Now then! since you've made **friends** with us, we want to know all about you. **Names** and addresses and trades.

French

addresses: adresses.

brisk: vif, actif, alerte, vigilant.

businesslike: capable, sérieux.

corner: coin, accaparer, monopoliser, corner, angle.

cowed: effrayé.

devil: diable.

fool: imbécile, sot, mystifier, idiot, dufer, fou.

friendly: amical, aimable, gentil, affable, amène, amicalement.

friends: amis.

gin: gin.

hat: chapeau.

herself: même, se.

hesitates: hésite, barguigne.

makes: fait, rend.

names: noms.

note: note, noter, billet, nota, remarque, ticket, mention.

oozing: suintement.

penthouse: hangar, abri.

puts: met.

resolution: résolution, motion,

définition, pouvoir de résolution.

shelter: abri, abriter, refuge, s'abriter, gîte, garantir, se mettre à l'abri, se retrancher, héberger.

shoulder: épaule, accotement, épaulement.

sits: couve, s'assied, assied.

station: station, gare, poste.

stretcher: brancard, civière, tendeur, châssis, panneresse.

turns: tourne, change, retourne, dévie.

uneasy: agité, inquiet, gêné.

SHIRLEY.

Peter Shirley. **Fitter**. Chucked out two months ago because I was too old.

BARBARA.

[not at all **surprised**] You'd **pass** still. Why didn't you **dye** your hair?

SHIRLEY.

I did. Me age come out at a coroner's **inquest** on me daughter.

BARBARA.

Steady?

SHIRLEY.

Teetotaller. Never out of a job before. Good **worker**. And **sent** to the knockers like an old **horse**!

BARBARA.

No matter: if you did your part God will do his.

SHIRLEY

[suddenly **stubborn**] My religion's no **concern** of **anybody** but myself.

BARBARA.

[guessing] I know. Secularist?

SHIRLEY

[hotly] Did I **offer** to **deny** it?

BARBARA.

Why should you? My own father's a Secularist, I think. Our Father--yours and mine--fulfils himself in many **ways**; and I daresay he knew **what** he was about when he made a Secularist of you. So **buck** up, Peter! we can always find a job for a **steady** man like you. [Shirley, **disarmed**, **touches** his hat. She **turns** from him to Bill]. What's your name?

BILL.

[insolently] Wot's that to you?

BARBARA.

[calmly making a note] Afraid to give his name. Any trade?

French

anybody: quelqu'un, un, quiconque.

buck: dollar, bouquin, mâle, daim.

concern: concerner, souci, regarder, intéresser, soin, être en relation avec, importance, intérêt, inquiétude, préoccupation.

deny: nier, niez, nions, nient, nie, nies, démentir, renier.

disarmed: désarmé, désarmai, désarma, désarmèrent, désarmâmes, désarmas, désarmâtes.

dye: teindre, couleur, colorant, teinte,

teinture, peinture.

fitter: ajusteur, installateur, essayeur.

hat: chapeau.

horse: cheval, le cheval.

inquest: enquête.

offer: offre, offrir, proposition,

proposer, présenter, sacrifier,

consacrer, faire offrande.

pass: passer, passe, col, dépasser,

doubler, donner, passage,

permission, abonnement, passez,

s'écouler.

sent: envoyas, envoyâtes, envoyâmes, envoyèrent, envoya, envoyai, envoyé, adressas, adressâtes, adressé, adressai.

steady: régulier, stable.

stubborn: têtu, obstiné, entêté, tenace.

surprised: surpris.

touches: touche.

turns: tourne, change, retourne, dévie.

ways: glissière, façons.

worker: ouvrier, travailleur.

BILL.

Who's afraid to give his name? [**Doggedly**, with a sense of heroically **defying** the House of Lords in the person of Lord Stevenage] If you want to bring a **charge** agen me, bring it. [She **waits**, unruffled]. My name's Bill **Walker**.

BARBARA.

[as if the name were **familiar**: trying to remember how] Bill Walker? [**Recollecting**] Oh, I know: you're the man that Jenny Hill was praying for inside just now. [She enters his name in her note book].

BILL.

Who's Jenny Hill? And what call has she to pray for me?

BARBARA.

I don't know. Perhaps it was you that **cut** her **lip**.

BILL.

[defiantly] Yes, it was me that cut her lip. I ain't afraid o you.

BARBARA.

How could you be, since you're not afraid of God? You're a **brave** man, Mr. Walker. It takes some pluck to do our work here; but none of us dare **lift** our hand against a girl like that, for **fear** of her father in heaven.

BILL.

[sullenly] I want none o your cantin jaw. I suppose you think I come here to beg from you, like this **damaged** lot here. Not me. I don't want your bread and **scrape** and catlap. I don't believe in your Gawd, no more than you do yourself.

BARBARA.

[sunnily apologetic and ladylike, as on a new **footing** with him] Oh, I beg your pardon for **putting** your name down, Mr. Walker. I didn't understand. I'll **strike** it out.

BILL.

[taking this as a **slight**, and **deeply wounded** by it] Eah! you let my name alone. Ain't it good enough to be in your book?

French

brave: courageux, vaillant, brave.

charge: charger, accusation, charge, plainte, imputation, chef d'accusation, taxe, accuser, chargement.

cut: couper, coupure, trancher, tailler, hacher, coupé, coupe, découper, balafre, tondre, réduction.

damaged: endommagé, avarié, détérioré, abîmé.

deeply: profondément, de façon profonde, de manière profonde.

defying: défiant, provoquant.

doggedly: de manière obstinée, de façon obstinée.

familiar: familier.

fear: peur, crainte, craindre, angoisse, redouter, appréhension, avoir peur.

footing: pied, semelle.

lift: ascenseur, lever, soulever, élever, portance, se soulever, sustentation.

lip: lèvres, bord.

putting: mettant.

recollecting: retenant.

scrape: gratter, racler, effacer en grattant.

slight: léger, affront, insignifiant.

strike: grève, frapper, heurter, toucher, forer, battre, saisir, rencontrer, s'allumer, atteindre, parvenir.

waits: attend.

walker: marcheur, promeneur, déambulateur.

wounded: blessé, blessés.

BARBARA.

[considering] Well, you see, there's no use putting down your name unless I can do something for you, is there? What's your **trade**?

BILL.

[still **smarting**] That's no concern o yours.

BARBARA.

Just so. [very **businesslike**] I'll put you down as [writing] the man who--struck--poor little Jenny Hill--in the mouth.

BILL.

[rising **threateningly**] See here. I've ad enough o this.

BARBARA.

[quite **sunny** and **fearless**] What did you come to us for?

BILL.

I come for my girl, see? I come to take her out o this and to **break** er **jaws** for her.

BARBARA.

[complacently] You see I was right about your trade. [BILL, on the point of **retorting furiously**, **finds** himself, to his great **shame** and **terror**, in **danger** of **crying** instead. He **sits** down again suddenly]. What's her name?

BILL.

[dogged] Er name's Mog Abbijam: thats wot her name is.

BARBARA.

Oh, she's gone to Canning Town, to our **barracks** there.

BILL.

[fortified by his **resentment** of Mog's **perfidy**] is she? [**Vindictively**] Then I'm goin to Kennintahn arter her. [He **crosses** to the **gate**; **hesitates**; **finally** comes back at Barbara]. Are you lyin to me to get **shut** o me?

French

ad: annonce, réclame, publicité.

barracks: caserne.

break: rompre, briser, pause, casser, cassure, rupture, violer, interruption, repos, trêve, fracture.

businesslike: capable, sérieux.

crosses: croix.

crying: pleurer.

danger: danger, péril.

fearless: intrépide, courageux.

finally: finalement, enfin, de manière finale, de façon finale.

finds: fonde, trouve.

furiously: de manière furieuse, de façon furieuse, furieusement.

gate: porte, vanne, grille, barrière, portillon, portail, gâchette, doigt, berceau, entrée.

hesitates: hésite, barguigne.

jaws: gueule, mâchoires, gouffre.

perfidy: perfidie.

resentment: ressentiment, rancune, dépit.

retorting: distillation à la cornue.

shame: honte, pouah, vergogne.

shut: fermer, arrêter, fermé.

sits: couve, s'assied, assied.

smarting: cuisant.

sunny: ensoleillé.

terror: terreur, effroi.

threateningly: de façon menaçante, de manière menaçante.

vindictively: de manière vindicative, de façon vindicative.

BARBARA.

I don't want to get shut of you. I want to keep you here and save your soul. You'd better stay: you're going to have a bad time today, Bill.

BILL.

Who's goin to give it to me? You, props.

BARBARA.

Someone you don't believe in. But you'll be glad **afterwards**.

BILL.

[slinking off] I'll go to Kennintahn to be out o the reach o your **tongue**. [Suddenly turning on her with **intense** malice] And if I don't find Mog there, I'll come back and do two years for you, selp me Gawd if I don't!

BARBARA.

[a **shade** kindlier, if possible] It's no use, Bill. She's got another **bloke**.

BILL.

Wot!

BARBARA.

One of her own **converts**. He fell in love with her when he saw her with her soul saved, and her face **clean**, and her hair **washed**.

BILL.

[surprised] Wottud she wash it for, the carroty **slut**? It's **red**.

BARBARA.

It's quite **lovely** now, because she wears a new look in her eyes with it. It's a **pity** you're too **late**. The new bloke has put your **nose** out of **joint**, Bill.

BILL.

I'll put his nose out o joint for him. Not that I care a curse for her, mind that. But I'll teach her to **drop** me as if I was **dirt**. And I'll teach him to **meddle** with my Judy. Wots iz bleedin name?

BARBARA.

Sergeant Todger Fairmile.

French

afterwards: après, ensuite, puis, par la suite, plus tard.

bloke: type, mec.

clean: propre, pur, purifier, nettoyer, purifie, purifions, purifiez, purifies, purifient, nettoyez, nettoyens.

converts: convertit.

dirt: saleté, boue, crasse.

drop: goutte, tomber, chute, abattre, faire tomber, abandonner, baisser, baisse, laisser tomber, goutte d'eau, s'amoinrir.

intense: intense.

joint: articulation, commun, joint, jointure, raccord, diaclose, interarmées, charnière, pétard, mors.

late: tard, tardif, en retard.

lovely: charmant, agréable, ravissant, délicieux, beau, mignon, cher, gentil, magnifique, splendide, superbe.

meddle: mêle, mêles, mêlent, mêlons, mêlez, se mêler, mêler.

nose: nez, bec.

pity: pitié, plaindre, compassion,

compatir, apitoyer, avoir pitié, mal, s'apitoyer.

red: rouge.

shade: ombre, nuance, teinte, ombrage, ombrager, nuancer, ombre.

slut: roulure, salope, pute.

tongue: langue, languette.

wash: laver, laves, lavez, lavent, lavons, lave, lavage, blanchissage.

washed: lavas, lavâtes, lavai, lava, lavèrent, lavâmes, lavé.

SHIRLEY

[rising with **grim joy**] I'll go with him, miss. I want to see **them** two meet. I'll take him to the **infirmary** when it's over.

BILL.

[to SHIRLEY, with undissembled **misgiving**] Is that im you was speakin on?

SHIRLEY.

That's him.

BILL.

Im that wrastled in the music all?

SHIRLEY.

The **competitions** at the National Sportin Club was **worth nigh** a **hundred** a year to him. He's gev em up now for religion; so he's a **bit fresh** for want of the **exercise** he was **accustomed** to. He'll be glad to see you. Come along.

BILL.

Wots is **weight**?

SHIRLEY.

Thirteen four. [BILL'S last **hope** expires].

BARBARA.

Go and talk to him, Bill. He'll **convert** you.

SHIRLEY.

He'll convert your head into a mashed **potato**.

BILL.

[sullenly] I ain't afraid of him. I ain't afraid of ennybody. But he can **lick** me. She's done me. [He sits down **moodily** on the **edge** of the horse trough].

SHIRLEY.

You ain't goin. I thought not. [He **resumes** his seat].

BARBARA.

[calling] Jenny!

French

accustomed: accoutumé, accoutumèrent, accoutumâtes, se `habituâ, se `habitué, se `habituèrent, te `habituas, nous `habituâmes, vous `habituâtes, accoutumâmes, accoutumai.
bit: bit, morceau, pièce, fragment, mors, pan, bout, embout, taillant, mordis, mordit.
competitions: concours.
convert: convertir, converti, transformer.

edge: bord, rive, lisière, arête, bordure, tranche, affiler, carre, rebord.
em: cicéro.
exercise: exercice, exercer, instruire, levée, pratique.
fresh: frais.
grim: sinistre, macabre, menaçant.
hope: espoir, espérer, espère, espèrent, espères, espérez, espérons, espérance, souhaiter, souhaitons, souhaitez.
hundred: cent, centaine.
infirmary: infirmerie.

joy: joie, allégresse.
lick: lécher, coup de langue.
misgiving: crainte.
moodily: de manière changeante, de façon changeante.
nigh: près, proche.
potato: pomme de terre.
resumes: reprend, recommence.
weight: pesanteur, masse, balance, coefficient de pondération, charge, graisse.
worth: valeur, mérite.

JENNY.

[appearing at the shelter door with a **plaster** on the corner of her mouth] Yes, Major.

BARBARA.

Send Rummy Mitchens out to clear away here.

JENNY.

I think she's afraid.

BARBARA.

[her **resemblance** to her mother **flashing** out for a moment] Nonsense! she must do as she's told.

JENNY.

[calling into the shelter] Rummy: the Major says you must come.

[JENNY comes to BARBARA, **purposely keeping** on the side next BILL, **lest** he should suppose that she **shrank** from him or **bore** malice.]

BARBARA.

Poor little Jenny! Are you tired? [Looking at the wounded cheek] Does it **hurt**?

JENNY.

No: it's all right now. It was nothing.

BARBARA.

[critically] It was as **hard** as he could hit, I **expect**. Poor Bill! You don't feel angry with him, do you?

JENNY.

Oh no, no, no: indeed I don't, Major, **bless** his poor **heart**! [BARBARA **kisses** her; and she **runs** away **merrily** into the shelter. BILL writhes with an **agonizing return** of his new and **alarming symptoms**, but says nothing. **RUMMY MITCHENS** comes from the shelter].

French

agonizing: agonisant, tourmentant.

alarming: alarmant.

bless: bénir, bénis, bénissent, bénissez, bénissons.

bore: ennuyer, percer, forer, alésage, lasser, rencontrer, toucher, vrille, calibre, fatiguer.

expect: attendre, attendons, attends, attendez, attendent, espérer.

flashing: clignotement.

hard: dur, difficile, pénible.

heart: coeur, le coeur.

hurt: blesser.

keeping: gardant, élevant, remplissant.

kisses: baise, baisers, bisous.

lest: de peur que.

merrily: de manière joyeuse, de façon joyeuse, joyusement.

plaster: plâtre, plâtrer, sparadrap, stuc, revêtir.

poor: pauvre, mauvais, misérable, maigre, méchant, malheureux, mal, faible, médiocre.

purposely: à dessein, exprès.

resemblance: ressemblance.

return: retour, revenir, rentrée, retourner, revenu, renvoyer, rendre, rente, rentabilité, déclaration, rendement.

rummy: rami.

runs: court, coule, pistes, runs.

shrank: rétrécies, rétréci.

symptoms: symptômes.

BARBARA.

[going to meet RUMMY] Now Rummy, **bustle**. Take in those mugs and **plates** to be washed; and **throw** the **crumbs** about for the **birds**.

[RUMMY takes the three plates and mugs; but SHIRLEY takes back his mug from her, as there it still come milk left in it.]

RUMMY.

There ain't any crumbs. This ain't a time to **waste** good bread on birds.

PRICE.

[appearing at the shelter door] Gentleman come to see the shelter, Major. Says he's your father.

BARBARA.

All right. Coming. [SNOBBY goes back into the shelter, **followed** by Barbara].

RUMMY.

[stealing across to BILL and **addressing** him in a **subdued** voice, but with intense **conviction**] I'd av the lor of you, you **flat** eared pignosed potwalloper, if she'd let me. You're no gentleman, to hit a lady in the face. [BILL, with greater things **moving** in him, takes no notice].

SHIRLEY

[following her] Here! in with you and don't get yourself into more **trouble** by talking.

RUMMY.

[with hauteur] I ain't ad the **pleasure** o being hintroduced to you, as I can remember. [She goes into the shelter with the plates].

BILL.

[savagely] Don't you talk to me, d'ye hear. You lea me alone, or I'll do you a mischief. I'm not dirt under your **feet**, anyway.

SHIRLEY

[calmly] Don't you be afeerd. You ain't such **prime** company that you need expect to be **sought** after. [He is about to go into the shelter when Barbara comes out, with Undershaft on her right].

French

addressing: adressage, adresser, adressant.

birds: oiseaux.

bustle: tournure.

conviction: conviction, condamnation.

crumbs: miettes.

feet: pieds.

flat: plat, appartement, aplati, bémol, uni, mat.

followed: suivites, suivi, suivîmes, suivit, suivis, suivirent.

lea: échevette.

moving: émouvant, attendrissant, déménagement, en mouvement, mobile.

plates: plaques.

pleasure: plaisir, jouissance.

prime: amorcer, apprêter, prime.

sought: cherchâtes, cherchas, cherchâmes, cherchèrent, cherché, cherchai, chercha, raillèrent, raillé, raillâtes, railla.

subdued: soumîmes, soumites, soumit, soumirent, soumis,

subjuguâtes, subjuguas, subjuguâmes, subjugué, subjuguai, subjugua.

throw: jeter, jet, lancer, projeter, course, lancement.

trouble: problème, gêner, déranger, dérangement, panne, difficulté, trouble, ennui.

waste: gaspiller, déchets, gaspillons, gaspille, gaspillent, gaspilles, gaspillez, gaspillage, dissiper, déchet, perte.

BARBARA.

Oh there you are, Mr. Shirley! [Between them] This is my father: I told you he was a Secularist, didn't I? Perhaps you'll be able to **comfort** one another.

UNDERSHAFT.

[startled] A Secularist! Not the **least** in the world: on the **contrary**, a **confirmed mystic**.

BARBARA.

Sorry, I'm sure. By the way, **papa**, what is your **religion**--in case I have to **introduce** you again?

UNDERSHAFT.

My religion? Well, my **dear**, I am a Millionaire. That is my religion.

BARBARA.

Then I'm **afraid** you and Mr. Shirley **wont** be able to comfort one another after all. You're not a Millionaire, are you, Peter?

SHIRLEY.

No; and **proud** of it.

UNDERSHAFT.

[gravely] Poverty, my friend, is not a thing to be proud of.

SHIRLEY

[angrily] Who made your millions for you? Me and my like. What's kep us poor? Keepin you **rich**. I wouldn't have your **conscience**, not for all your income.

UNDERSHAFT.

I wouldn't have your income, not for all your conscience, Mr. Shirley. [He goes to the **penthouse** and **sits** down on a form].

BARBARA.

[stopping Shirley **adroitly** as he is about to **retort**] You wouldn't think he was my father, would you, Peter? Will you go into the **shelter** and **lend** the lasses a hand for a while: we're worked off our feet.

French

adroitly: de manière habile, de façon habile.

afraid: timide, peureux, effrayé.

comfort: confort, consoler, consolation, réconfort, réconforter.

confirmed: confirmé, confirmâmes, confirmai, confirma, confirmèrent, confirmas, confirmâtes.

conscience: conscience.

contrary: contraire, opposé, contradictoire.

dear: cher, coûteux.

introduce: introduire, présenter, présentons, présentez, présentes, présentent, introduis, présente, introduisez, introduisent, introduisons.

least: moindre, le moins.

lend: prêter, prête, prêtez, prêtent, prêtons, emprunter, empruntez, empruntent, empruntons, empruntent.

mystic: mystique.

papa: papa.

penthouse: hangar, abri.

proud: fier, altier, orgueilleux.

religion: religion.

retort: corneue, réplique, autoclave.

rich: riche.

shelter: abri, abriter, refuge, s'abriter, gîte, garantir, se mettre à l'abri, se retrancher, héberger.

sits: couve, s'assied, assied.

wont: coutume.

SHIRLEY

[bitterly] Yes: I'm in their **debt** for a meal, ain't I?

BARBARA.

Oh, not because you're in their debt; but for love of them, Peter, for love of them. [He cannot understand, and is rather scandalized]. There! Don't **stare** at me. In with you; and give that conscience of yours a **holiday** [bustling him into the shelter].

SHIRLEY

[as he goes in] Ah! it's a pity you never was trained to use your **reason**, miss. You'd have been a very taking **lecturer** on Secularism.

[BARBARA turns to her father.]

UNDERSHAFT.

Never mind me, my dear. Go about your work; and let me watch it for a while.

BARBARA.

All right.

UNDERSHAFT.

For **instance**, what's the matter with that out-patient over there?

BARBARA.

[looking at BILL, **whose attitude** has never **changed**, and whose expression of **brooding wrath** has **deepened**] Oh, we shall **cure** him in no time. Just watch. [She goes over to Bill and waits. He glances up at her and **casts** his eyes down again, uneasy, but grimmer than ever]. It would be **nice** to just **stamp** on Mog Habbijam's face, wouldn't it, Bill?

BILL.

[starting up from the **trough** in **consternation**] It's a lie: I never said so. [She **shakes** her head]. Who told you wot was in my mind?

BARBARA.

Only your new friend.

French

attitude: attitude, assiette, orientation.

brooding: élevage des poussins.

casts: débris, brut de coulée, brut de fonderie.

changed: changé.

consternation: consternation, abasourdissement, abattement, stupeur, stupéfaction.

cure: guérir, guérison, traitement, cure, assainir, soigner, remédier, cuisson, durcissement d'un adhésif, vulcanisation, traiter.

debt: dette, créance, endettement.

deepened: approfondi, approfondirent, approfondis, approfondit, approfondîtes, approfondîmes.

holiday: jour férié, vacance, vacances, congé, défaut d'enrobage, villégiature, blanc, fête.

instance: exemple, instance.

lecturer: conférencier, chargé de cours.

nice: agréable, bon, aimable, gentil, joli, succulent, savoureux.

reason: raison, cause, motif, raisonner.

shakes: secoue, ébranle.

stamp: timbre, estampiller, timbrer, cachet, poinçon, estampille, tampon, estamper, empreinte, tamponner, marque.

stare: dévisager, regard fixe, fixer, regarder fixement, regard.

trough: auge, creux, dépression, cuvette, bac, mangeoire.

whose: dont, duquel, de qui.

wrath: courroux, colère.

BILL.

Wot new friend?

BARBARA.

The **devil**, Bill. When he **gets** round people they get **miserable**, just like you.

HILL

[with a **heartbreaking attempt** at devil-may-care **cheerfulness**] I ain't miserable. [He **sits** down again, and **stretches** his **legs** in an attempt to **seem** indifferent].

BARBARA.

Well, if you're **happy**, why don't you look happy, as we do?

BILL.

[his legs **curling** back in **spite** of him] I'm appy enough, I tell you. Why don't you **lea** me alown? Wot av I done to you? I ain't **smashed** your face, av I?

BARBARA.

[softly: **woeing** his **soul**] It's not me that's getting at you, Bill.

BILL.

Who else is it?

BARBARA.

Somebody that doesn't **intend** you to smash women's **faces**, I suppose. Somebody or something that wants to make a man of you.

BILL.

[blustering] Make a man o *me*! Ain't I a man? eh? ain't I a man? Who sez I'm not a man?

BARBARA.

There's a man in you **somewhere**, I suppose. But why did he let you hit poor little Jenny Hill? That wasn't very **manly** of him, was it?

BILL.

[tormented] Av done with it, I tell you. **Chock** it. I'm **sick** of your Jenny Ill and er **silly** little face.

French

attempt: tentative, essai, essayer, essayez, essaient, essaies, essaie, essayons, effort, démarche, requête.
cheerfulness: gaieté, bonne humeur.
chock: cale, caler.
curling: gondolage, bouclage, frisage, frisure, roulement.
devil: diable.
faces: faces.
gets: obtient.
happy: heureux, joyeux, content.
heartbreaking: déchirant.

intend: viser, visent, visons, visez, vise, vises, avoir pour but, projeter, projettent, projette, projetons.
lea: échevette.
legs: jambes.
manly: viril.
miserable: misérable, malheureux, pauvre, maussade, vide, pénible, sombre, mauvais, méchant, mal.
seem: sembler, semblez, semblent, semblent, semble, semblent, paraître, paraissent, paraissent, paraissent,

parais.
sick: malade, malsain.
silly: idiot, stupide, bête.
sits: couve, s'assied, assied.
smash: fracasser, briser, réduire en miettes, écraser.
smashed: écrasé.
somewhere: quelque part.
soul: âme.
spite: rancune, dépit.
stretches: étire.
woeing: courtisant.

BARBARA.

Then why do you keep thinking about it? Why does it keep coming up against you in your mind? You're not getting converted, are you?

BILL.

[with conviction] Not *me*. Not likely. Not arf.

BARBARA.

That's right, Bill. **Hold** out against it. Put out your **strength**. Don't let's get you cheap. Todger Fairmile said he wrestled for three nights against his Salvation harder than he ever wrestled with the Jap at the music hall. He gave in to the Jap when his **arm** was going to break. But he didn't give in to his salvation until his **heart** was going to break. Perhaps you'll **escape** that. You haven't any heart, have you?

BILL.

Wot **dye** mean? Wy ain't I got a art the same as ennybody else?

BARBARA.

A man with a heart wouldn't have **bashed** poor little Jenny's face, would he?

BILL.

[almost crying] Ow, will you lea me alown? Av I ever **offered** to **meddle** with you, that you come noggin and provowkin me lawk this? [He writhes **convulsively** from his eyes to his toes].

BARBARA.

[with a steady **soothing** hand on his arm and a gentle voice that never lets him go] It's your soul that's hurting you, Bill, and not me. We've been through it all ourselves. Come with us, Bill. [He looks **wildly** round]. To brave **manhood** on earth and **eternal glory** in heaven. [He is on the point of breaking down]. Come. [A drum is heard in the shelter; and BILL, with a **gasp**, **escapes** from the **spell** as BARBARA turns **quickly**. ADOLPHUS **enters** from the shelter with a big drum]. Oh! there you are, Dolly. Let me introduce a new friend of **mine**, Mr. Bill Walker. This is my bloke, Bill: Mr. Cusins. [CUSINS salutes with his drumstick].

French

arm: bras, armer, accoudoir, branche, accotoir, arme.

art: art.

bashed: frappa, frappai, frappâmes, frappas, frappâtes, frappèrent, frappé.

convulsively: de manière convulsive, de façon convulsive.

dye: teindre, couleur, colorant, teinte, teinture, peinture.

enters: entre, introduit.

escape: échapper, s'échapper, évasion,

échappement, fuite, fuir, enfuis, enfuir.

escapes: échappe, impasses, enfuit.

eternal: éternel, perpétuel.

gasp: halètement, haleter.

glory: gloire, renommée, réputation.

hold: tenir, prise, maintien, cale, contenir, blocage, pause, tenue, retenir.

lets: laisse.

manhood: virilité.

meddle: mêle, mêles, mêlent, mêlons,

mêlez, se mêler, mêler.

mine: mine, mienne.

offered: offert.

quickly: rapidement, vite, de manière rapide, de façon rapide.

soothing: lénitif, calmant, apaisant, abattant, rassurant.

spell: épeler, charme, sortilège.

strength: force, puissance, résistance mécanique.

wildly: de façon sauvage, de manière sauvage.

BILL.

Goin to **marry** im?

BARBARA.

Yes.

BILL.

[fervently] Gawd elp im! Gawd elp im!

BARBARA.

Why? Do you think he won't be **happy** with me?

BILL.

I've only **ad to stand** it for a mornin: e'll av to stand it for a **lifetime**.

CUSINS.

That is a **frightful reflection**, Mr. **Walker**. But I can't **tear myself** away from her.

BILL.

Well, I can. [To BARBARA] Eah! do you know where I'm goin to, and wot I'm goin to do?

BARBARA.

Yes: you're going to **heaven**; and you're coming back here before the week's out to tell me so.

BILL.

You **lie**. I'm goin to Kennintahn, to **spit** in Todger Fairmile's **eye**. I **bashed** Jenny Ill's face; and now I'll get me own face bashed and come back and show it to er. E'll it me ardern I it er. That'll make us **square**. [To ADOLPHUS] Is that **fair** or is it not? You're a genlmm: you oughter know.

BARBARA.

Two black eyes **wont** make one white one, Bill.

BILL.

I didn't ast you. Cawn't you never keep your mahth **shut**? I ast the genlmm.

French

ad: annonce, réclame, publicité.

bashed: frappa, frappai, frappâmes, frappas, frappâtes, frappèrent, frappé.

bill: bec, addition, note, facture, billet, projet de loi, traite, ticket, effet, compte, lettre de change.

eye: oeil, oeillet, anneau, trou, chas.

fair: foire, juste, kermesse, blond, marché, équitable, bazar, moral, beau, exposition, loyal.

frightful: affreux, épouvantable,

effroyable.

happy: heureux, joyeux, content.

heaven: ciel, paradis.

lie: mentir, mensonge, être couché, gésir.

lifetime: durée de vie, vie.

marry: marier, te maries, vous mariez, nous marions, me marie, mariez-vous, se marient, épouser, se marier, épouses, épouse.

myself: me.

reflection: réflexion, reflet.

shut: fermer, arrêter, fermé.

spit: cracher, vomir, jeter, broche, crachat.

square: carré, place, équerre, droit,

esplanade, rectangle, case, square.

stand: stand, être debout, échoppe,

kiosque, support, pied, peuplement, position, socle, surgir, se dresser.

tear: déchirer, larme, pleur, déchirure.

walker: marcheur, promeneur, déambulateur.

wont: coutume.

CUSINS.

[reflectively] Yes: I think you're right, Mr. **Walker**. Yes: I should do it. It's **curious**: it's exactly what an **ancient** Greek would have done.

BARBARA.

But what good will it do?

CUSINS.

Well, it will give Mr. Fairmile some **exercise**; and it will **satisfy** Mr. Walker's **soul**.

BILL.

Rot! there ain't no sach a thing as a soul. **Ah kin** you tell **wether** I've a soul or not? You never seen it.

BARBARA.

I've seen it hurting you when you went against it.

BILL.

[with **compressed aggravation**] If you was my girl and took the word out o me mahth lawk thet, I'd give you suthink you'd feel urtin, so I would. [To **ADOLPHUS**] You take my **tip, mate**. Stop er jawr; or you'll **die** afore your time. [With **intense expression**] Wore aht: thets wot you'll be: wore aht. [He goes away through the gate].

CUSINS.

[looking after him] I **wonder**!

BARBARA.

Dolly! [**indignant**, in her mother's manner].

CUSINS.

Yes, my **dear**, it's very **wearing** to be in love with you. If it **lasts**, I quite think I shall die young.

BARBARA.

Should you mind?

French

aggravation: aggravation.

ah: ah.

ancient: antique, ancien.

bill: bec, addition, note, facture, billet, projet de loi, traite, ticket, effet, compte, lettre de change.

compressed: compressé, comprimé.

curious: curieux, intéressant, singulier.

dear: cher, coûteux.

die: mourir, mourons, meurent, meurs, mourez, décéder, décède, décédons, décédez, décèdent,

décèdes.

exercise: exercice, exercer, instruire, levée, pratique.

expression: expression, terme, locution, mine, air.

indignant: indigné.

intense: intense.

kin: parenté, parents, parent.

lasts: dure.

mate: s'accoupler, compagnon, accoupler, camarade.

satisfy: satisfaire, contenter, satisfaites,

satisfont, satisfaisons, satisfais, contentent, contentons, contentes, contente, contentez.

soul: âme.

tip: pourboire, bout, pointe, cime, sommet, tuyau, conseil.

walker: marcheur, promeneur, déambulateur.

wearing: ajustement, usure.

wether: bélier châtré, mouton.

wonder: s'étonner, miracle, merveille, se demander.

CUSINS.

Not at all. [He is suddenly **softened**, and **kisses** her over the drum, evidently not for the first time, as people cannot kiss over a big drum without **practice**. UNDERSHAFT coughs].

BARBARA.

It's all right, papa, we've not forgotten you. **Dolly**: **explain** the place to papa: I haven't time. [She goes **busily** into the shelter].

[UNDERSHAFT and ADOLPHUS now have the yard to themselves. Undershaft, seated on a form, and still **keenly attentive**, looks hard at ADOLPHUS. ADOLPHUS looks hard at him.]

UNDERSHAFT.

I **fancy** you guess something of what is in my mind, Mr. Cusins. [CUSINS **flourishes** his drumsticks as if in the art of **beating** a **lively** rataplan, but makes no sound]. Exactly so. But suppose Barbara finds you out!

CUSINS.

You know, I do not admit that I am **imposing** on Barbara. I am quite **genuinely** interested in the **views** of the Salvation Army. The fact is, I am a sort of **collector** of religions; and the curious thing is that I find I can believe them all. By the way, have you any religion?

UNDERSHAFT.

Yes.

CUSINS.

Anything out of the common?

UNDERSHAFT.

Only that there are two things necessary to Salvation.

CUSINS.

[disappointed, but **polite**] Ah, the Church Catechism. Charles Lomax also **belongs** to the Established Church.

UNDERSHAFT.

The two things are--

French

attentive: attentif.

beating: battement, battage, battant.

belongs: appartient.

busily: activement, de façon occupée, de manière occupée.

collector: encaisseur, percepteur, ramasseur, collectionneur, électrode collectrice, receveur.

dolly: diablo, poupée, support à roulettes, chariot, plateforme mobile, mandrin, locomotive de manœuvre, châssis roulant, ferret à mors en terre.

explain: expliquer, explication, explications, expliquent, expliquons, expliquez, développer.

fancy: imaginer, fantaisie, songer, rêver éveillé, aimer.

flourishes: prospère.

genuinely: réellement, en réalité, authentiquement, de manière authentique, de façon authentique.

imposing: imposant, contraignant.

keenly: de manière vive, de façon vive.

kiss: baiser, embrasser, bise.

lively: animé, vif, spirituel, fin, mental, de manière vive, de façon vive, plein d'entrain.

polite: poli, courtois.

practice: pratique, exercice, pratiquer, appliquer, clientèle, usage, cabinet.

softened: amolli, adoucis, amollites, amollit, amollis, amollimes, adoucit, adoucîmes, adoucîtes, adouci, adoucirent.

views: vues.

CUSINS.

Baptism and--

UNDERSHAFT.

No. Money and **gunpowder**.

CUSINS.

[surprised, but interested] That is the general **opinion** of our **governing** classes. The **novelty** is in **hearing** any man **confess** it.

UNDERSHAFT.

Just so.

CUSINS.

Excuse me: is there any place in your **religion** for **honor**, **justice**, **truth**, love, **mercy** and so **forth**?

UNDERSHAFT.

Yes: they are the **graces** and luxuries of a rich, strong, and **safe** life.

CUSINS.

Suppose one is **forced** to **choose** between them and money or gunpowder?

UNDERSHAFT.

Choose money and gunpowder; for without enough of both you cannot **afford** the others.

CUSINS.

That is your religion?

UNDERSHAFT.

Yes.

[The **cadence** of this **reply** makes a full close in the **conversation**. CUSINS twists his face **dubiously** and **contemplates** UNDERSHAFT. UNDERSHAFT contemplates him.]

CUSINS.

Barbara won't stand that. You will have to choose between your religion and Barbara.

French

afford: produire, produisons, produisent, produits, produisez, permettre.

cadence: cadence.

choose: choisir, choisissent, choisis, choisissons, choisissez, désigner, adopter, opter, opte, optent, optes.

confess: confesser, avouer, confessent, confessons, confessez, confesses, confesse, avouent, avouons, avoues, avoue.

contemplates: contemple.

conversation: conversation.

dubiously: de manière douteuse, de façon douteuse.

forced: forcé.

forth: en avant.

governing: gouvernant, régissant.

graces: Grâces.

gunpowder: poudre à canon, poudre.

hearing: entendant, audition, audience, ouïe, audition publique, oyant.

honor: honneur, honorer.

justice: justice, équité.

mercy: pitié, compassion, miséricorde.

novelty: nouveauté.

opinion: avis, opinion, vœu.

religion: religion.

reply: réponse, répondre, répliquer, réplique.

safe: sûr, en sûreté, à l'abri, sauf, sans danger.

truth: vérité.

UNDERSHAFT.

So will you, my friend. She will find out that that drum of yours is hollow.

CUSINS.

Father Undershaft: you are **mistaken**: I am a sincere Salvationist. You do not understand the Salvation Army. It is the army of joy, of love, of **courage**: it has **banished** the fear and remorse and despair of the old hellridden **evangelical** sects: it marches to fight the devil with **trumpet** and drum, with music and **dancing**, with **banner** and **palm**, as **becomes** a sally from heaven by its happy **garrison**. It **picks** the **waster** out of the public house and makes a man of him: it finds a **worm wriggling** in a back kitchen, and lo! a woman! Men and women of **rank** too, sons and **daughters** of the Highest. It takes the poor professor of Greek, the most **artificial** and self-suppressed of human creatures, from his meal of **roots**, and lets **loose** the rhapsodist in him; **reveals** the true worship of Dionysos to him; sends him down the public street drumming dithyrambs [he plays a **thundering flourish** on the drum].

UNDERSHAFT.

You will **alarm** the shelter.

CUSINS.

Oh, they are accustomed to these sudden ecstasies of piety. However, if the drum **worries** you-- [he pockets the drumsticks; **unhooks** the drum; and stands it on the ground opposite the gateway].

UNDERSHAFT.

Thank you.

CUSINS.

You remember what Euripides says about your money and gunpowder?

UNDERSHAFT.

No.

CUSINS.

[declaiming] One and another
In money and guns may outpass his brother;

French		
alarm : alarme, alarmer, alerte, alerter, timbre, sirène, consterner, effroi, abasourdir, abatement, abasourdissement.	courage : courage, abattage. dancing : dansant. daughters : filles. evangelical : évangélique.	rank : rang, grade, rangée, file, tour. reveals : révèle, décèle, révèle. roots : enracine.
artificial : artificiel, affecté, faux, factice.	flourish : prospérer, prospèrent, prospérons, prospères, prospérez, prospère.	thundering : énorme, tonnerre, tonitruant.
banished : banni, exilés, exilâmes, bannirent, exilé, bannîmes, bannit, bannîtes, exilai, bannis, exilâtes.	garrison : garnison. loose : détaché, lâche.	trumpet : trompette, barrir, trompeter.
banner : bannière, drapeau, pavillon, étendard, banderole.	mistaken : abusif, trompé. palm : palmier, paume.	unhooks : décroche. waster : déchet, gaspilleur.
becomes : devient.	picks : cueille, pique.	worm : ver, vis sans fin. worries : agace. wriggling : frétilant, gigotant, tortillant, frétillement.

And men in their millions **float** and **flow**
 And **seethe** with a million **hopes** as **leaven**;
 And they **win** their will; or they miss their will;
 And their hopes are **dead** or are pined for still:
 But whoe'er can know
 As the long days go
 That to **live** is happy, has found his heaven.
 My **translation**: what do you think of it?

UNDERSHAFT.

I think, my friend, that if you **wish** to know, as the long days go, that to live is happy, you must first **acquire** money enough for a **decent** life, and power enough to be your own master.

CUSINS.

You are damnably **discouraging**. [He **resumes** his declamation].
 Is it so hard a thing to see
 That the **spirit** of God--whate'er it be--
 The Law that **abides** and **changes** not, **ages** long,
 The Eternal and Nature-born: these things be strong.
 What else is Wisdom? What of Man's **endeavor**,
 Or God's high **grace** so lovely and so great?
 To stand from fear set free? to breathe and **wait**?
 To hold a hand uplifted over Fate?
 And shall not Barbara be **loved** for ever?

UNDERSHAFT.

Euripides **mentions** Barbara, does he?

CUSINS.

It is a fair translation. The word means Loveliness.

UNDERSHAFT.

May I ask--as Barbara's father--how much a year she is to be loved for ever on?

French

abides: demeure, endure, soutient.
acquire: acquérir, acquérez, acquièrez,
 acquérons, acquièrent.
ages: vieillit.
changes: changements.
dead: mort.
decent: convenable, décent, honnête.
discouraging: décourageant.
endeavor: effort, tentative, s'efforcer.
float: flotter, flotteur, planer, flotte,
 nager, flottant, taloche.
flow: couler, flux, courant,

écoulement, s'écouler, circulation,
 débit, jaillir, flot.
grace: grâce, charme.
hopes: espère, souhaite.
leaven: levain, pied de cuve, faire
 lever.
live: vivre, vivez, vivent, vivons, vis,
 habiter, demeurer, habite, habitent,
 habites, habitons.
loved: aimé.
mentions: mentionne.
resumes: reprend, recommence.

seethe: bouillonne, bouillonnent,
 bouillottes, bouillonnez,
 bouillonnons, bouillonner.
spirit: esprit, vigueur.
translation: traduction, translation.
wait: attendre, attendez, attendons,
 attends, attendent, attente.
win: gagner, gagnons, gagnez, gagnes,
 gagne, gagnent, remporter, remporte,
 remportent, remportez, remportez.
wish: souhait, désir, désirer, souhaiter,
 vouloir, volonté, gré.

CUSINS.

As Barbara's father, that is more your **affair** than mine. I can **feed** her by teaching Greek: that is about all.

UNDERSHAFT.

Do you consider it a good match for her?

CUSINS.

[with polite **obstinacy**] Mr. Undershaft: I am in many ways a weak, **timid**, **ineffectual** person; and my health is far from **satisfactory**. But **whenever** I feel that I must have anything, I get it, sooner or later. I feel that way about Barbara. I don't like marriage: I feel **intensely** afraid of it; and I don't know what I shall do with Barbara or what she will do with me. But I feel that I and nobody else must marry her. Please **regard** that as settled.--Not that I wish to be arbitrary; but why should I waste your time in **discussing** what is **inevitable**?

UNDERSHAFT.

You mean that you will **stick** at nothing not even the **conversion** of the Salvation Army to the worship of Dionysos.

CUSINS.

The business of the Salvation Army is to save, not to **wrangle** about the name of the **pathfinder**. Dionysos or another: what does it matter?

UNDERSHAFT.

[rising and **approaching** him] Professor Cusins you are a young man after my own heart.

CUSINS.

Mr. Undershaft: you are, as far as I am able to **gather**, a most infernal old rascal; but you appeal very strongly to my sense of **ironic** humor.

[UNDERSHAFT **mutely** offers his hand. They shake.]

UNDERSHAFT.

[suddenly **concentrating** himself] And now to business.

French

affair: affaire, chose, cas.

approaching: approchant.

concentrating: concentrant.

conversion: conversion, transformation.

discussing: discutant, débattant.

feed: alimenter, alimente, alimentes, alimentent, alimentons, alimentez, nourrir, nourrissons, nourris, nourrissent, nourrissez.

gather: rassembler, ramasser, recueillir, réunir, déduire, conclure,

collectionner, assembler, fronce, amasser, récolter.

ineffectual: inefficace.

inevitable: inévitable, inéluctable.

intensely: de manière intense, de façon intense, intensément.

ironic: ironique.

mutely: de manière muette, de façon muette.

obstinacy: obstination, entêtement.

pathfinder: éclaireur.

regard: considérer, considérez,

considérons, considères, considèrent, considère, estime, regarder, contempler, égard, regard.

satisfactory: satisfaisant.

stick: bâton, coller, canne, bâtonnet, stick, groupe de saut, s'agglutiner, crosse, coincer, baguette.

timid: timide, peureux, craintif.

whenever: chaque fois que, toutes les fois que.

wrangle: se disputer, se quereller, dispute.

CUSINS.

Pardon me. We were **discussing religion**. Why go back to such an **uninteresting** and **unimportant subject** as business?

UNDERSHAFT.

Religion is our business at present, because it is through religion **alone** that we can **win** Barbara.

CUSINS.

Have you, too, **fallen** in love with Barbara?

UNDERSHAFT.

Yes, with a father's love.

CUSINS.

A father's love for a grown-up **daughter** is the most **dangerous** of all infatuations. I **apologize** for **mentioning** my own **pale, coy, mistrustful fancy** in the same **breath** with it.

UNDERSHAFT.

Keep to the point. We have to win her; and we are **neither** of us Methodists.

CUSINS.

That doesn't matter. The power Barbara **wields** here--the power that wields Barbara herself--is not Calvinism, not Presbyterianism, not Methodism--

UNDERSHAFT.

Not Greek Paganism either, eh?

CUSINS.

I **admit** that. Barbara is quite **original** in her religion.

UNDERSHAFT.

[triumphantly] Aha! Barbara Undershaft would be. Her **inspiration** comes from within herself.

CUSINS.

How do you **suppose** it got there?

French

admit: admettre, admettons, admettez, admets, admettent, avouer, reconnaître, confesser, laisser entrer, permettre.

alone: seul, seulement.

apologize: s'excuser.

breath: souffle, haleine, respiration, le souffle.

coy: compagnie, timide.

dangerous: dangereux, périlleux, redoutable.

daughter: fille, la fille.

discussing: discutant, débattant.

fallen: tombé, déchu, abattu, chu.

fancy: imaginer, fantaisie, songer, rêver éveillé, aimer.

inspiration: inspiration, souffle.

mentioning: mentionnant.

mistrustful: méfiant.

neither: ni, personne, non plus, nul.

original: original, inédit, originel.

pale: pâle, blême.

religion: religion.

subject: sujet, thème, composition,

objet.

suppose: supposer, suppose, suppose, supposons, supposent, supposez.

unimportant: mineur, insignifiant, négligeable, sans importance.

uninteresting: inintéressant.

wields: manie.

win: gagner, gagnons, gagnez, gagnes, gagne, gagnent, remporter, remporte, remportent, remportez, remportez.

UNDERSHAFT.

[in **towering excitement**] It is the Undershaft **inheritance**. I shall hand on my **torch** to my daughter. She shall make my converts and preach my **gospel**

CUSINS.

What! Money and gunpowder!

UNDERSHAFT.

Yes, money and gunpowder; **freedom** and power; command of life and command of death.

CUSINS.

[urbanelly: trying to bring him down to earth] This is **extremely interesting**, Mr. Undershaft. Of course you know that you are **mad**.

UNDERSHAFT.

[with **redoubled force**] And you?

CUSINS.

Oh, mad as a **hatter**. You are welcome to my **secret** since I have **discovered** yours. But I am **astonished**. Can a madman make cannons?

UNDERSHAFT.

Would **anyone** else than a madman make them? And now [with **surging energy**] question for question. Can a sane man translate Euripides?

CUSINS.

No.

UNDERSHAFT.

[reining him by the shoulder] Can a sane woman make a man of a waster or a woman of a worm?

CUSINS.

[reeling before the **storm**] Father Colossus--Mammoth Millionaire--

UNDERSHAFT.

[pressing him] Are there two mad people or three in this Salvation shelter to-day?

French

anyone: n'importe qui.

astonished: étonné, étonnâmes, étonnas, étonnâtes, étonnèrent, étonna, étonnai.

discovered: découvert, découvrites, découvrirent, découvrîtes, découvrit, découvrirent, découvrires, découvrirent, découvrires, découvrirent, découvrires.

energy: énergie.

excitement: excitation.

extremely: extrêmement, de manière

extrême, de façon extrême.

force: force, contraindre, obliger, imposer, forcer, violer, puissance, contrainte, faire accepter.

freedom: liberté.

gospel: évangile.

hatter: chapelier.

inheritance: héritage, succession.

interesting: intéressant, curieux, singulier.

mad: fou, agité, aberrant, enragé.

redoubled: redoublas, redoublâtes,

redoublèrent, redoubla, redoublâmes, redoublé, redoublai.

secret: secret, arcane.

storm: orage, tempête, donner l'assaut.
surging: effet de cavalement, ballottement, enflant, pistonnage, pompage, spumescence, modification de dimension.

torch: torche, lampe de poche, lampe torche, flambeau.

towering: très haut, mirage allongeant verticalement l'image.

CUSINS.

You mean Barbara is as mad as we are!

UNDERSHAFT.

[pushing him **lightly** off and **resuming** his **equanimity suddenly** and **completely**] Pooh, Professor! let us call things by their proper names. I am a millionaire; you are a **poet**; Barbara is a savior of souls. What have we three to do with the common **mob** of slaves and idolaters? [He sits down again with a **shrug** of contempt for the mob].

CUSINS.

Take care! Barbara is in love with the common people. So am I. Have you never felt the **romance** of that love?

UNDERSHAFT.

[cold and sardonic] Have you ever been in love with Poverty, like St Francis? Have you ever been in love with Dirt, like St Simeon? Have you ever been in love with **disease** and **suffering**, like our **nurses** and philanthropists? Such passions are not **virtues**, but the most unnatural of all the vices. This love of the common people may **please** an earl's granddaughter and a university professor; but I have been a common man and a poor man; and it has no romance for me. Leave it to the poor to **pretend** that **poverty** is a **blessing**; leave it to the **coward** to make a religion of his cowardice by preaching humility: we know better than that. We three must stand together above the common people: how else can we help their children to **climb** up **beside** us? Barbara must belong to us, not to the Salvation Army.

CUSINS.

Well, I can only say that if you think you will get her away from the Salvation Army by talking to her as you have been talking to me, you don't know Barbara.

UNDERSHAFT.

My friend: I never ask for what I can **buy**.

French		
beside : près de, chez, tous près de, parmi, à côté de, à, au bord de, sur.	equanimity : équanimité, sérénité.	prétendre, prétextons, prétexte, prétextent, prétextes.
blessing : bénédiction, bénissant.	lightly : légèrement, de manière légère, de façon légère.	resuming : reprenant, recommençant.
buy : acheter, achat, acquérir.	mob : foule.	romance : romance.
climb : grimper, gravir, monter, montée.	nurses : infirmières.	shrug : hausser les épaules, haussement d'épaules.
completely : complètement, entièrement, de manière complète, de façon complète.	please : plaire, s'il vous plaît, contenter, s'il vous plaît, faire plaisir, s'il te plaît, satisfaire.	suddenly : soudainement, tout à coup, subitement, soudain, de manière subite, de façon subite, brusquement.
coward : lâche, couard, peureux, poltron.	poet : poète.	suffering : souffrant, subissant, souffrance.
disease : maladie, infirmité, la maladie.	poverty : pauvreté, misère.	virtues : vertus.
	pretend : feindre, feins, feignons, feignent, feignez, prétexter,	

CUSINS.

[in a white **fury**] Do I **understand** you to **imply** that you can **buy** Barbara?

UNDERSHAFT.

No; but I can buy the Salvation Army.

CUSINS.

Quite **impossible**.

UNDERSHAFT.

You shall see. All **religious** organizations **exist** by **selling** themselves to the **rich**.

CUSINS.

Not the Army. That is the Church of the **poor**.

UNDERSHAFT.

All the more **reason** for **buying** it.

CUSINS.

I don't think you quite know what the Army does for the poor.

UNDERSHAFT.

Oh yes I do. It **draws** their **teeth**: that is enough for me--as a man of business--

CUSINS.

Nonsense! It **makes** them **sober**--

UNDERSHAFT.

I **prefer** sober workmen. The **profits** are **larger**.

CUSINS.

--honest--

UNDERSHAFT.

Honest workmen are the most **economical**.

CUSINS.

--attached to their homes--

French

buy: acheter, achat, acquérir.

buying: achat.

draws: dessine, puise, appâte, trace.

economical: économique, économe.

exist: exister, existes, existe, existons, existent, existez.

fury: fureur, furie.

imply: impliquer, impliquez, impliquons, implique, impliquent, signifier, suggérer.

impossible: impossible.

larger: plus grand.

makes: fait, rend.

poor: pauvre, mauvais, misérable, maigre, méchant, malheureux, mal, faible, médiocre.

prefer: préférer, préfères, préférez, préfèrent, préférons, préfère, aimer mieux.

profits: bénéficie.

reason: raison, cause, motif, raisonner.

religious: religieux.

rich: riche.

selling: vendant, vente.

sober: sobre.

teeth: dents, denture.

understand: comprendre, comprenez, comprends, comprenons, comprennent, entendre.

UNDERSHAFT.

So much the better: they will put up with anything sooner than change their shop.

CUSINS.

--happy--

UNDERSHAFT.

An **invaluable safeguard** against **revolution**.

CUSINS.

--unselfish--

UNDERSHAFT.

Indifferent to their own **interests**, which suits me exactly.

CUSINS.

--with their thoughts on **heavenly** things--

UNDERSHAFT.

[rising] And not on Trade Unionism nor Socialism. **Excellent**.

CUSINS.

[revolted] You really are an **infernal** old **rascal**.

UNDERSHAFT.

[indicating PETER SHIRLEY, who has just come from the **shelter** and strolled **dejectedly** down the yard between them] And this is an **honest** man!

SHIRLEY.

Yes; and what av I got by it? [he **passes** on **bitterly** and **sits** on the form, in the corner of the penthouse].

[SNOBBY PRICE, **beaming sanctimoniously**, and JENNY HILL, with a **tambourine** full of **coppers**, come from the shelter and go to the **drum**, on which JENNY **begins** to **count** the money.]

UNDERSHAFT.

[replying to SHIRLEY] Oh, your employers must have got a good **deal** by it from first to last. [He sits on the table, with one **foot** on the side form.

French

beaming: radieux, rayonnant.
begins: commence, débute.
bitterly: amèrement, de manière amère, de façon amère.
coppers: cuivres, valeurs cuprifères.
count: compter, comte, compte, calculer, coup, comptage, chef d'accusation.
deal: distribuer, dispenser, affaire, traiter, transaction, bois blanc.
dejectedly: de manière abattue, de façon abattue.

drum: tambour, fût.
excellent: excellent.
foot: pied, patte, bordure, le pied.
heavenly: céleste.
honest: honnête, intègre, sincère, loyal.
infernal: infernal.
interests: intéresse, intérêts, champs d'intérêt.
invaluable: inestimable, inappréciable.
passes: passe.

rascal: coquin, vaurien, fripon.
revolution: révolution, tour, rotation.
safeguard: sauvegarde, sauvegarder, garantie.
sanctimoniously: de manière moralisatrice, de façon moralisatrice.
shelter: abri, abriter, refuge, s'abriter, gîte, garantir, se mettre à l'abri, se retrancher, héberger.
sits: couve, s'assied, assied.
tambourine: tambour de basque, tambourin.

CUSINS, **overwhelmed**, **sits** down on the same form nearer the **shelter**. BARBARA comes from the shelter to the **middle** of the yard. She is **excited** and a little overwrought].

BARBARA.

We've just had a **splendid** experience meeting at the other gate in Cripps's **lane**. I've **hardly** ever seen them so much **moved** as they were by your **confession**, Mr. Price.

PRICE.

I could almost be glad of my past **wickedness** if I could believe that it would elp to keep hathers stright.

BARBARA.

So it will, Snobby. How much, Jenny?

JENNY.

Four and tenpence, Major.

BARBARA.

Oh Snobby, if you had given your poor mother just one more **kick**, we should have got the whole five shillings!

PRICE.

If she heard you say that, miss, she'd be sorry I didn't. But I'm glad. Oh what a joy it will be to her when she **hears** I'm saved!

UNDERSHAFT.

Shall I contribute the **odd** twopence, Barbara? The millionaire's **mite**, eh? [He takes a couple of pennies from his pocket.

BARBARA.

How did you make that twopence?

UNDERSHAFT.

As usual. By selling cannons, **torpedoes**, submarines, and my new **patent** Grand Duke hand **grenade**.

French

confession: confession, aveu.
excited: excitas, excitâtes, excité, excitai, excitèrent, excita, excitâmes, hérissèrent, hérissé, hérissâtes, hérissas.
grenade: Grenade.
hardly: à peine, péniblement, difficilement, lourdement, durement, de manière dure, de façon dure.
hears: entend, oit.
jenny: ânesse, nettoyeuse à jet de vapeur.

kick: coup de pied, donner un coup de pied, botter, recul.
lane: voie, ruelle, couloir.
middle: milieu, intermédiaire, moyen, centre, central.
mite: acarien, mite.
moved: ému.
odd: bizarre, impair, étrange, singulier, drôle.
overwhelmed: comblé, comblai, comblâmes, comblèrent, comblas, comblâtes, combla, abreuvé,

abreuvâtes, abreuvas, abreuvâmes.
patent: brevet, brevet d'invention, patente, breveter, manifeste.
shelter: abri, abriter, refuge, s'abriter, gîte, garantir, se mettre à l'abri, se retrancher, héberger.
sits: couve, s'assied, assied.
splendid: splendide, magnifique.
torpedoes: torpilles.
wickedness: méchanceté.

BARBARA.

Put it back in your pocket. You can't buy your Salvation here for twopence: you must work it out.

UNDERSHAFT.

Is twopence not enough? I can afford a little more, if you **press** me.

BARBARA.

Two million millions would not be enough. There is bad blood on your hands; and nothing but good blood can **cleanse** them. Money is no use. Take it away. [She turns to CUSINS]. Dolly: you must **write** another **letter** for me to the **papers**. [He makes a **wry** face]. Yes: I know you don't like it; but it must be done. The starvation this winter is beating us: everybody is **unemployed**. The General says we must close this shelter if we **cant** get more money. I force the collections at the meetings until I am ashamed, don't I, Snobby?

PRICE.

It's a fair treat to see you work it, miss. The way you got them up from three-and-six to four-and-ten with that **hymn**, **penny** by penny and **verse** by verse, was a **caution**. Not a Cheap Jack on Mile End Waste could **touch** you at it.

BARBARA.

Yes; but I wish we could do without it. I am getting at last to think more of the collection than of the people's souls. And what are those hatfuls of pence and halfpence? We want **thousands!** tens of thousands! **hundreds** of thousands! I want to convert people, not to be always **begging** for the Army in a way I'd die sooner than beg for myself.

UNDERSHAFT.

[in **profound irony**] Genuine **unselfishness** is capable of anything, my dear.

BARBARA.

[unsuspectingly, as she turns away to take the money from the drum and put it in a **cash bag** she **carries**] Yes, isn't it? [UNDERSHAFT looks **sardonically** at CUSINS].

French

bag: sac, poche, ensacher.

begging: mendiant, mendicité.

cant: dévers, équerri, argot, tors, incliner, canter, biseauter, bille dédossée, flache, moulure biseauté.

carries: porte, transporte.

cash: espèces, comptant, encaisse, caisse, encaisser, au comptant, trésorerie, toucher.

caution: prudence, avertir, alerter, avertissement, attention, précaution.

cleanse: purifier, purifie, purifions,

purifiez, purifiant, purifies, affiner.

hundreds: centaines.

hymn: hymne.

irony: ironie.

letter: lettre.

papers: papiers.

penny: sou.

press: presse, presser, serrer, appuyer, tasser, être urgent, appuyer en écrasant, presseoir, serrer plus fort, comprimer.

profound: profond.

sardonically: de manière sardonique, de façon sardonique.

thousands: milliers.

touch: toucher, touche, contact, touchez.

unemployed: chômeur.

unselfishness: générosité.

verse: vers, strophe.

write: écrire, écri, écrivent, écrivez, écrivons, composer, rédiger.

wry: tordu.

CUSINS.

[aside to UNDERSHAFT] Mephistopheles! **Machiavelli!**

BARBARA.

[tears coming into her eyes as she ties the bag and **pockets** it] How are we to **feed** them? I can't talk religion to a man with **bodily hunger** in his eyes.

[Almost **breaking** down] It's frightful.

JENNY.

[running to her] Major, dear--

BARBARA.

[rebounding] No: don't **comfort** me. It will be all right. We shall get the money.

UNDERSHAFT.

How?

JENNY.

By **praying** for it, of course. Mrs. Baines says she **prayed** for it last night; and she has never prayed for it in **vain**: never once. [She goes to the **gate** and looks out into the street].

BARBARA.

[who has **dried** her eyes and **regained** her **composure**] By the way, dad, Mrs. Baines has come to march with us to our big meeting this afternoon; and she is very **anxious** to meet you, for some reason or other. Perhaps she'll **convert** you.

UNDERSHAFT.

I shall be **delighted**, my dear.

JENNY.

[at the gate: **excitedly**] Major! Major! Here's that man back again.

BARBARA.

What man?

French

anxious: inquiet, agité, anxieux, soucieux, impatient.

bodily: corporel, physique, physiquement.

breaking: rupture, broyage, fracture, floculation, brisement.

comfort: confort, consoler, consolation, réconfort, réconforter.

composure: repos.

convert: convertir, converti, transformer.

delighted: enchanté, ravi.

dried: sec, séché.

excitedly: de manière excitée, de façon excitée.

feed: alimenter, alimente, alimentes, alimentent, alimentons, alimentez, nourrir, nourrissons, nourris, nourrissent, nourrissez.

gate: porte, vanne, grille, barrière, portillon, portail, gâchette, doigt, berceau, entrée.

hunger: faim.

jenny: ânesse, nettoyeuse à jet de

vapeur.

machiavelli: Machiavel.

pockets: empoche, cases, poches.

prayed: prias, priâtes, priâmes, prié, pria, prièrent, priaï.

praying: priant.

regained: regagna, regagnai, regagnèrent, regagnâtes, regagnas, regagnâmes, regagné, rattrapé, rattrapa, rattrapâtes, rattrapas.

vain: vain, vaniteux, abortif, frivole.

JENNY.

The man that hit me. Oh, I hope he's coming back to **join** us.

[BILL WALKER, with **frost** on his **jacket**, comes through the **gate**, his hands **deep** in his **pockets** and his **chin sunk** between his **shoulders**, like a cleaned-out **gambler**. He halts between BARBARA and the drum.]

BARBARA.

Hullo, Bill! Back already!

BILL.

[nagging at her] Bin talkin ever sense, av you?

BARBARA.

Pretty **nearly**. Well, has Todger **paid** you out for poor Jenny's **jaw**?

BILL.

NO he ain't.

BARBARA.

I thought your jacket looked a bit **snowy**.

BILL.

So it is snowy. You want to know where the snow come from, don't you?

BARBARA.

Yes.

BILL.

Well, it come from off the **ground** in Parkinses Corner in Kennintahn. It got **rubbed** off be my shoulders see?

BARBARA.

Pity you didn't rub some off with your **knees**, Bill! That would have done you a lot of good.

BILL.

[with your **mirthless humor**] I was **saving** another man's knees at the time. E was kneelin on my ed, so e was.

French

chin: menton.

deep: profond.

frost: gelée, gel, givre, glaciation, givrer.

gambler: joueur.

gate: porte, vanne, grille, barrière, portillon, portail, gâchette, doigt, berceau, entrée.

ground: sol, terre, terrain, fond, masse, échouer, motif.

humor: humour, humeur.

jacket: veste, veston, jaquette,

chemise, enveloppe, blouson, pochette, gaine.

jaw: mâchoire, bec, mordache, mors.

join: joindre, joignons, joignent, joignez, joins, unir, relier, reliez, relions, relies, relieut.

knees: genoux.

mirthless: sans gaieté.

nearly: presque, quasiment, à peu près, de manière près, de façon près.

paid: payâtes, payas, payèrent, paya, payai, payâmes, payé.

pockets: empoche, cases, poches.

rub: frotter, récurer, frottement.

rubbed: frotté.

saving: épargnant, sauvent, économisant, économie, épargne, enregistrant, sauvegardant, sauvegarde.

shoulders: épaules.

snow: neige, neiger, blanche.

snowy: neigeux.

sunk: sombré, enfoncés, enfoncées, enfoncée, enfoncé.

JENNY.

Who was **kneeling** on your head?

BILL.

Todger was. E was prayin for me: prayin **comfortable** with me as a **carpet**. So was Mog. So was the ole bloomin meetin. Mog she sez "O Lord break is **stubborn** spirit; but don't urt is dear art." That was wot she said. "Don't urt is dear art"! An er bloke-- **thirteen stun** four!--kneelin wiv all is weight on me. Funny, ain't it?

JENNY.

Oh no. We're so sorry, Mr. **Walker**.

BARBARA.

[enjoying it **frankly**] Nonsense! of course it's funny. **Served** you right, Bill! You must have done something to him first.

BILL.

[doggedly] I did wot I said I'd do. I **spit** in is eye. E looks up at the **sky** and sez, "O that I should be fahnd **worthy** to be spit upon for the gospel's sake!" a sez; an Mog sez "Glory Allelloolier!"; an then a **called** me Brother, an dahned me as if I was a **kid** and a was me mother **washin** me a Setterda nawt. I adn't just no show wiv im at all. Arf the street **prayed**; an the tother arf larfed fit to **split** theirselves. [To BARBARA] **There!** are you settisfawd nah?

BARBARA.

[her eyes **dancing**] Wish I'd been there, Bill.

BILL.

Yes: you'd a got in a hextra bit o talk on me, wouldn't you?

JENNY.

I'm so sorry, Mr. **Walker**.

BILL.

[fiercely] Don't you go bein sorry for me: you've no call. Listen ere. I broke your jawr.

French

call: appel, appeler, appelle, appelle, appellons, appellent, appelez, communication, nommer, visite, escale.

carpet: tapis, moquette.

comfortable: confortable.

dancing: dansant.

ere: avant, avant que.

frankly: franchement, de manière franche, de façon franche.

jenny: ânesse, nettoyeuse à jet de vapeur.

kid: gosse, chevreau, gamin.

kneeling: à genoux, agenouillé, baraquage.

prayed: prias, priâtes, priâmes, prié, pria, prièrent, priaï.

served: servit, servîtes, servis, servîmes, servirent, servi, desservis, desservit, desservîtes, desservîmes, desservi.

sky: ciel, le ciel.

spit: cracher, vomir, jeter, broche, crachat.

split: fendre, fendu, fente, division, fractionner, fissure, crevasse, croûte, dédoublement, diviser, fendit.

stubborn: tête, obstiné, entêté, tenace.

stun: étourdir, étourdis, étourdissez, étourdissons, étourdissent, abasourdir.

thirteen: treize.

walker: marcheur, promeneur, déambulateur.

washin: gauchissement positif.

worthy: digne.

JENNY.

No, it didn't hurt me: indeed it didn't, **except** for a moment. It was only that I was frightened.

BILL.

I don't want to be forgive be you, or be ennybody. Wot I did I'll pay for. I **tried** to get me own jawr broke to settisfaw you--

JENNY.

[distressed] Oh no--

BILL.

[impatiently] Tell y'I did: cawn't you listen to wot's bein told you? All I got be it was bein made a **sight** of in the public street for me **pains**. Well, if I cawn't settisfaw you one way, I can another. Listen **ere**! I ad two **quid** saved agen the **frost**; an I've a pahnd of it left. A mate n mine last week ad words with the Judy e's goin to marry. E give er wot-for; an e's **bin** fined **fifteen bob**. E ad a right to it er because they was goin to be marrid; but I adn't no right to it you; so put anather fawv bob on an call it a pahnd's worth. [He **produces** a sovereign]. Ere's the money. Take it; and let's av no more o your forgivin an prayin and your Major jawrin me. Let wot I done be done and paid for; and let there be a end of it.

JENNY.

Oh, I couldn't take it, Mr. Walker. But if you would give a **shilling** or two to poor Rummy Mitchens! you really did hurt her; and she's old.

BILL.

[contemptuously] Not likely. I'd give her anather as **soon** as look at er. Let her av the lawr o me as she **threatened**! She ain't **forgiven** me: not mach. Wot I done to er is not on me mawnd--wot she [indicating Barbara] might call on me conscience--no more than stickin a **pig**. It's this Christian **game** o yours that I won't av **played** agen me: this bloomin forgivin an noggin an jawrin that makes a man that **sore** that iz lawf's a burdn to im. I won't av it, I tell you; so take your money and stop throwin your silly **bashed** face hup agen me.

French

bashed: frappa, frappai, frappâmes, frappas, frappâtes, frappèrent, frappé.

bin: coffre, huche.

bob: disque de feutre, viande de veau immature, outil à polir, pelote de vers, faire le bouchon, fondant, masse principale.

ere: avant, avant que.

except: sauf, excepter, hormis, excepté, exempter, dispenser, exclure, en outre, à moins que.

fifteen: quinze.

forgiven: pardonné, excusé, pardonnées.

frost: gelée, gel, givre, glaciation, givrer.

game: jeu, gibier, partie, match.

pains: douleurs.

pig: cochon, porc, racleur, gueuse.

played: jouâtes, jouas, jouèrent, jouai, jouâmes, joué, joua.

produces: produit.

quid: chique.

shilling: schilling.

sight: vue, spectacle, visée, air, apparence, allure, aspect, apercevoir, mire.

soon: bientôt, tout à l'heure.

sore: ulcère, douloureux, plaie.

threatened: menaçes, menaçâtes, menacèrent, menacé, menaçai, menaçâmes.

tried: essayé.

JENNY.

Major: may I take a little of it for the Army?

BARBARA.

No: the Army is not to be **bought**. We want your soul, Bill; and we'll take nothing less.

BILL.

[bitterly] I know. It ain't enough. Me an me few shillins is not good enough for you. You're a earl's grendorter, you are. Nothin less than a underd pahnd for you.

UNDERSHAFT.

Come, Barbara! you could do a great deal of good with a hundred **pounds**. If you will set this gentleman's mind at **ease** by taking his pound, I will give the other ninety-nine [Bill, **astounded** by such **opulence**, **instinctively** touches his **cap**].

BARBARA.

Oh, you're too **extravagant**, **papa**. Bill offers **twenty pieces** of silver. All you need offer is the other ten. That will make the **standard** price to buy anybody who's for **sale**. I'm not; and the Army's not. [To BILL] You'll never have another quiet moment, Bill, until you come round to us. You can't stand out against your salvation.

BILL.

[sullenly] I cawn't stend aht agen music all wrastlers and **artful** tongued women. I've offered to pay. I can do no more. Take it or leave it. There it is. [He throws the sovereign on the drum, and sits down on the horse-trough. The **coin fascinates** SNOBBY PRICE, who takes an early **opportunity** of **dropping** his cap on it].

[**MRS. BARNES** comes from the shelter. She is **dressed** as a Salvation Army Commissioner. She is an **earnest** looking woman of about 40, with a **caressing**, **urgent** voice, and an **appealing** manner.]

French

appealing: suppliant.

artful: astucieux.

astounded: confondu, étonné, confondites, confondîmes, stupéfiâmes, stupéfièrent, stupéfié, stupéfiâtes, confondis, stupéfias, confondirent.

bought: achetée.

cap: casquette, bonnet, toque, chapeau, capsule, calotte, coiffe, capuchon, bouchon, culot, couvercle.

caressing: tendre, caressant.

coin: pièce de monnaie.

dressed: habillé, vêtu.

dropping: largage.

earnest: sérieux.

ease: aise, soulager, aisance, facilité.

extravagant: extravagant.

fascinates: fascine.

instinctively: instinctivement, de manière instinctive, de façon instinctive.

mrs: madame.

opportunity: occasion, opportunité.

opulence: opulence.

papa: papa.

pieces: morceaux.

pound: livre, piler, broyer, fourrière, battre, marteler.

pounds: livres.

sale: vente, solde, abattement, soldes. **standard**: norme, standard, étendard, écoperche, étalon, critère, drapeau, pavillon, courant.

twenty: vingt.

urgent: urgent, impérieux, pressant.

BARBARA.

This is my father, Mrs. Barnes. [UNDERSHAFT comes from the table, taking his hat off with **marked** civility]. Try what you can do with him. He won't listen to me, because he **remembers** what a fool I was when I was a baby.

[She **leaves** them together and **chats** with JENNY].

MRS. BRINES.

Have you been **shown** over the **shelter**, Mr. Undershaft? You know the work we're doing, of course.

UNDERSHAFT.

[very **civilly**] The whole **nation knows** it, Mrs. Barnes.

MRS. BRINES.

No, Sir: the whole nation does not know it, or we should not be **crippled** as we are for want of money to **carry** our work through the **length** and **breadth** of the land. Let me tell you that there would have been rioting this winter in London but for us.

UNDERSHAFT.

You really think so?

MRS. BRINES.

I know it. I remember 1886, when you rich gentlemen **hardened** your **hearts** against the cry of the poor. They broke the **windows** of your **clubs** in Pall Mall.

UNDERSHAFT.

[gleaming with **approval** of their **method**] And the Mansion House Fund went up next day from **thirty** thousand pounds to seventy-nine thousand! I remember quite well.

MRS. BRINES.

Well, won't you help me to get at the people? They won't break windows then. Come here, Price. Let me show you to this gentleman [PRICE comes to be inspected]. Do you remember the window breaking?

French

approval: approbation, agrément, homologation, acclamation.

breadth: largeur, travers.

carry: porter, portes, porte, portons, portent, portez, report, transporter, transportent, transportes, transporte.

chats: produits intermédiaires.

civilly: de façon civile, de manière civile, civilement.

clubs: trèfle.

crippled: infirme, estropié.

hardened: durci, durcîtes, durcit,

durcis, durcissent, durcîmes, trempâmes, trempai, trempas, trempâtes, trempèrent.

hearts: coeurs.

knows: connaît, sait.

leaves: part, feuilles.

length: longueur.

marked: marqué.

method: méthode, modalité.

nation: nation, peuple.

remember: se rappeler, se souvenir, rappeler, retenir, rappelle, retiens,

retiennent, rappelles, retenez, retenons, rappelons.

remembers: retient, rappelle.

shelter: abri, abriter, refuge, s'abriter, gîte, garantir, se mettre à l'abri, se retrancher, héberger.

shown: montré, manifesté, marqué.

thirty: trente.

window: fenêtre, guichet, hublot, créneau, la fenêtre.

windows: fenêtres.

PRICE.

My ole father thought it was the revolution, ma'am.

MRS. BRINES.

Would you break windows now?

PRICE.

Oh no ma'm. The windows of eaven av **bin opened** to me. I know now that the rich man is a **sinner** like myself.

RUMMY.

[appearing above at the **loft** door] Snobby Price!

SNOBBY.

Wot is it?

RUMMY.

Your mother's askin for you at the other gate in Crippses Lane. She's heard about your **confession** [PRICE **turns** pale].

MRS. BRINES.

Go, Mr. Price; and **pray** with her.

JENNY.

You can go through the **shelter**, Snobby.

PRICE.

[to MRS. BAINES] I couldn't face her now; ma'am, with all the weight of my sins fresh on me. Tell her she'll find her son at ome, waitin for her in **prayer**. [He skulks off through the gate, **incidentally stealing** the **sovereign** on his way out by **picking** up his **cap** from the drum].

MRS. BAINES

[with **swimming** eyes] You see how we take the **anger** and the **bitterness** against you out of their **hearts**, Mr. Undershaft.

UNDERSHAFT.

It is certainly most **convenient** and **gratifying** to all large employers of **labor**, Mrs. Baines.

French

anger: colère.

bin: coffre, huche.

bitterness: amertume, âcreté.

cap: casquette, bonnet, toque, chapeau, capsule, calotte, coiffe, capuchon, bouchon, culot, couvercle.

confession: confession, aveu.

convenient: commode, convenable, opportun.

gratifying: gratifiant, satisfaisant, contentant, satisfaire.

hearts: coeurs.

incidentally: incidemment, de manière incidente, de façon incidente.

jenny: ânesse, nettoyeuse à jet de vapeur.

labor: travail.

loft: grenier.

opened: ouvrites, ouvert, ouvrites, ouverts, ouvrent, ouvert.

picking: cueillant, piquant, cueillette, arrachage, battage.

pray: prier, prie, pries, prions, priez,

prient.

prayer: prière.

rummy: rami.

shelter: abri, abriter, refuge, s'abriter, gîte, garantir, se mettre à l'abri, se retrancher, héberger.

sinner: pécheur.

sovereign: souverain.

stealing: vol.

swimming: nageant, natation, baignade.

turns: tourne, change, retourne, dévie.

MRS. BAINES.

Barbara: Jenny: I have good **news**: most **wonderful** news. [JENNY runs to her]. My **prayers** have been **answered**. I told you they would, Jenny, didn't I?

JENNY.

Yes, yes.

BARBARA.

[moving nearer to the **drum**] Have we got money enough to keep the **shelter** open?

MRS. BAINES.

I **hope** we shall have enough to keep all the **shelters** open. Lord Saxmundham has **promised** us five **thousand** pounds--

BARBARA.

Hooray!

JENNY.

Glory!

MRS. BAINES.

--if--

BARBARA.

"If!" If what?

MRS. BAINES.

If five other **gentlemen** will give a thousand each to make it up to ten thousand.

BARBARA.

Who is Lord Saxmundham? I never **heard** of him.

UNDERSHAFT.

[who has **pricked** up his **ears** at the peer's name, and is now **watching** BARBARA **curiously**] A new **creation**, my **dear**. You have heard of Sir Horace Bodger?

French

answered: répondue, répondis, répondu, répondus, répondues, répondit.

creation: création.

curiously: avec curiosité, de manière curieuse, de façon curieuse.

dear: cher, coûteux.

drum: tambour, fût.

ears: oreilles.

gentlemen: messieurs.

heard: entendîmes, entendîtes, entendu, entendit, entendirent,

entendis, ouï, ouïs.

hope: espoir, espérer, espère, espèrent, espères, espérez, espérons, espérance, souhaiter, souhaitons, souhaitez.

jenny: ânesse, nettoyeuse à jet de vapeur.

lord: seigneur, monsieur.

mrs: madame.

news: nouvelles, actualités, informations, nouvelle.

prayers: prières.

pricked: piqué.

promised: promîtes, promîmes, promit, promirent, promis.

runs: court, coule, pistes, runs.

shelter: abri, abriter, refuge, s'abriter, gîte, garantir, se mettre à l'abri, se retrancher, héberger.

shelters: abrite.

thousand: mille, millier.

watching: regarder.

wonderful: merveilleux, formidable.

BARBARA.

Bodger! Do you mean the **distiller**? Bodger's whisky!

UNDERSHAFT.

That is the man. He is one of the greatest of our public benefactors. He **restored** the **cathedral** at Hakington. They made him a **baronet** for that. He gave half a million to the **funds** of his party: they made him a baron for that.

SHIRLEY.

What will they give him for the five thousand?

UNDERSHAFT.

There is nothing left to give him. So the five thousand, I should think, is to **save** his soul.

MRS. BAINES.

Heaven **grant** it may! Oh Mr. Undershaft, you have some very rich friends. Can't you help us towards the other five thousand? We are going to hold a great meeting this **afternoon** at the Assembly Hall in the Mile End Road. If I could only **announce** that one gentleman had come forward to support Lord Saxmundham, others would **follow**. Don't you know somebody? Couldn't you? Wouldn't you? [her eyes **fill** with tears] oh, think of those poor people, Mr. Undershaft: think of how much it means to them, and how little to a great man like you.

UNDERSHAFT.

[sardonically **gallant**] Mrs. Baines: you are irresistible. I can't **disappoint** you; and I can't deny myself the **satisfaction** of making Bodger pay up. You shall have your five thousand pounds.

MRS. BAINES.

Thank God!

UNDERSHAFT.

You don't **thank** me?

MRS. BAINES.

Oh sir, don't try to be **cynical**: don't be **ashamed** of being a good man. The

French

afternoon: relevée.

announce: annoncer, annonce, annonces, annonçons, annoncez, annoncer, publier, introduire.

ashamed: honteux.

baron: baron.

baronet: baronnet.

cathedral: cathédrale.

cynical: cynique.

disappoint: décevoir, tromper, trompe, décevez, trompons, trompez, trompes, trompent, décevons,

déçoivent, déçois.

distiller: distillateur.

fill: remplir, remplissage, compléter, charger, obturer, plomber, bourrer, emplir, remblai.

follow: suivre, suivent, suivons, suis, suivez, respecter, agir selon.

funds: fonds.

gallant: vaillant, brave, galant, courageux.

grant: subvention, allocation, allouer, concession, concéder.

restored: restaurai, restaurèrent, restaurâtes, restaurâmes, restaura, restauras, restauré, rétablites, rétabli, rétablimes, rétablirent.

satisfaction: satisfaction, contentement.

save: épargner, épargne, épargnes, épargnent, épargnez, épargnons, sauver, économiser, sauve, sauves, sauvons.

thank: remercier, remercies, remercie, remerciez, remercions, remercient.

Lord will bless you **abundantly**; and our prayers will be like a strong **fortification** round you all the days of your life. [With a touch of caution] You will let me have the **cheque** to show at the meeting, won't you? Jenny: go in and fetch a **pen** and **ink**. [Jenny runs to the shelter door].

UNDERSHAFT.

Do not disturb Miss Hill: I have a **fountain** pen. [JENNY halts. He sits at the table and **writes** the cheque. CUSINS rises to make more room for him. They all watch him silently].

BILL.

[cynically, aside to BARBARA, his voice and **accent horribly debased**] Wot prawce Selvytion nah?

BARBARA.

Stop. [UNDERSHAFT stops writing: they all turn to her in surprise]. Mrs. Baines: are you really going to take this money?

MRS. BRINES

[astonished] Why not, dear?

BARBARA.

Why not! Do you know what my father is? Have you forgotten that Lord Saxmundham is Bodger the whisky man? Do you remember how we **implored** the County Council to stop him from writing Bodger's Whisky in **letters** of fire against the sky; so that the poor drinkruined creatures on the **embankment** could not **wake** up from their snatches of sleep without being **reminded** of their **deadly thirst** by that wicked sky sign? Do you know that the **worst** thing I have had to **fight** here is not the devil, but Bodger, Bodger, Bodger, with his whisky, his distilleries, and his tied houses? Are you going to make our shelter another tied house for him, and ask me to keep it?

BILL.

Rotten **drunken** whisky it is too.

MRS. BRINES.

Dear Barbara: Lord Saxmundham has a soul to be saved like any of us. If

French

abundantly: abondamment, largement, de manière abondante, de façon abondante.
accent: accent, accentuer, accentue, accentuons, accentuent, accentuez, accentues, souligner, emphase.
cheque: chèque.
deadly: mortel, meurtrier, de façon morte, de manière morte.
debased: abâtardi, avili, abâtardies, abâtardîmes, abâtardirent, avilit, abâtardis, avilites, avilis, avilirent,

avilimes.
drunken: ivre.
embankment: remblai, digue, berge, endiguement, talus.
fight: combattre, combat, batailler, lutte, luter, lutter.
fortification: fortification.
fountain: fontaine, source.
horribly: de manière affreuse, de façon affreuse.
implored: imploras, implorâtes, implorèrent, imploré, implora,

implorai, implorâmes.
ink: encre, encreur.
letters: lettres.
pen: plume, stylo, enclos.
reminded: rappela, rappelai, rappelâmes, rappelas, rappelâtes, rappelèrent, appelé.
thirst: soif, avoir soif.
wake: sillage, réveiller, se réveiller, se lever, s'éveiller.
worst: pire, le plus mauvais.
writes: écrit.

heaven has found the way to make a good use of his money, are we to set ourselves up against the answer to our prayers?

BARBARA.

I know he has a soul to be saved. Let him come down here; and I'll do my best to help him to his salvation. But he wants to **send** his cheque down to buy us, and go on being as wicked as ever.

UNDERSHAFT.

[with a reasonableness which CUSINS alone **perceives** to be **ironical**] My dear Barbara: **alcohol** is a very **necessary article**. It **heals** the sick--

BARBARA.

It does nothing of the sort.

UNDERSHAFT.

Well, it **assists** the doctor: that is perhaps a less questionable way of putting it. It makes life bearable to millions of people who could not **endure** their **existence** if they were quite sober. It **enables** Parliament to do things at **eleven** at night that no sane person would do at eleven in the morning. Is it Bodger's **fault** that this inestimable **gift** is **deplorably abused** by less than one per **cent** of the poor? [He turns again to the table; **signs** the cheque; and crosses it].

MRS. BRINES.

Barbara: will there be less **drinking** or more if all those poor souls we are saving come to-morrow and find the **doors** of our shelters shut in their faces? Lord Saxmundham gives us the money to stop drinking--to take his own business from him.

CUSINS.

[impishly] Pure self-sacrifice on Bodger's part, clearly! Bless dear Bodger! [Barbara almost breaks down as Adolpbus, too, **fails** her].

UNDERSHAFT.

[tearing out the cheque and **pocketing** the book as he rises and goes past CUSINS to MRS. BAINES] I also, Mrs. Baines, may **claim** a little

French		
abused: abusé, abusai, abusés, abusées, abusâmes, abusa, abusée.	drinking: buvant.	heals: guérit, assainit.
alcohol: alcool.	eleven: onze.	ironical: ironique.
article: article, objet, chose.	enables: permet.	necessary: nécessaire.
assists: assiste, aide.	endure: endurer, supporter, endurez, endurent, supportent, supportons, endurons, supportez, supportes, endure, endurez.	perceives: aperçoit, perçoit, discerne.
cent: cent, centième, centime.	existence: existence.	pocketing: empochant, tissu pour poche, phénomène de poche de déformation.
claim: créance, réclamer, revendication, demande, demander, exiger, revendiquer, requérir.	fails: faut.	send: envoyer, envoies, envoie, envoyons, envoient, envoyez, adressez, adresse, adressent, adresses, adressez.
deplorably: de manière déplorable, de façon déplorable.	fault: défaut, panne, faute, faille, erreur.	signs: signes, signe.
doors: portes.	gift: cadeau, don.	

disinterestedness. Think of my business! think of the **widows** and orphans! the men and lads **torn** to pieces with **shrapnel** and **poisoned** with lyddite [MRS. BAINES **shrinks**; but he goes on remorselessly!] the oceans of blood, not one drop of which is shed in a really just cause! the **ravaged** crops! the **peaceful** peasants forced, women and men, to **till** their fields under the fire of **opposing** armies on pain of starvation! the bad blood of the **fierce** little cowards at home who **egg** on others to fight for the **gratification** of their national vanity! All this makes money for me: I am never richer, never busier than when the papers are full of it. Well, it is your work to preach peace on earth and goodwill to men. [MRS. BAINES'S face **lights** up again]. Every convert you make is a vote against war. [Her lips move in prayer]. Yet I give you this money to help you to **hasten** my own commercial ruin. [He gives her the cheque].

CUSINS.

[mounting the form in an **ecstasy** of mischief] The millennium will be **inaugurated** by the unselfishness of Undershaft and Bodger. Oh be **joyful**! [He takes the drumsticks from his pockets and flourishes them].

MRS. BAINES

[taking the cheque] The longer I live the more **proof** I see that there is an Infinite Goodness that turns everything to the work of salvation sooner or later. Who would have thought that any good could have come out of war and drink? And yet their profits are brought today to the feet of salvation to do its blessed work. [She is **affected** to tears].

JENNY.

[running to MRS. BAINES and **throwing** her arms round her] Oh dear! how blessed, how **glorious** it all is!

CUSINS.

[in a **convulsion** of irony] Let us **seize** this **unspeakable** moment. Let us march to the great meeting at once. Excuse me just an **instant**. [He **rushes** into the shelter. JENNY takes her tambourine from the drum head].

French

affected: affecté, affectâtes, affectas, affecta, affectâmes, affectèrent, affectai, maniéré, artificiel, ému, influai.

convulsion: convulsion.

ecstasy: extase.

egg: oeuf.

fierce: féroce, violent.

glorious: glorieux, fameux.

gratification: satisfaction.

hasten: hâter, hâte, hâtent, hâtes, hâtez, hâtons.

inaugurated: inauguras, inaugurâtes, inauguré, inaugurâmes, inaugurerent, inaugurai, inaugura.

instant: instant, moment.

joyful: joyeux, heureux.

lights: lumières, feux.

opposing: opposant, rouspétant.

peaceful: paisible, pacifique.

poisoned: empoisonné.

proof: preuve, épreuve, témoignage, démonstration.

ravaged: ravagé.

rushes: épreuves de tournage.

seize: saisir, saisissez, saisissent, saisis, saisissons, agripper, attraper, agrippez, agrippent, agrippe.

shrapnel: obus à balles, shrapnel.

shrinks: rétrécit.

throwing: lancement.

till: caisse, à, jusqu'à ce que.

torn: déchiré.

unspeakable: indicible.

widows: veuves.

MRS. BRINES.

Mr. Undershaft: have you ever seen a thousand people **fall** on their knees with one **impulse** and pray? Come with us to the meeting. Barbara shall tell them that the Army is saved, and saved through you.

CUSINS.

[returning **impetuously** from the shelter with a **flag** and a **trombone**, and coming between MRS. BAINES and UNDERSHAFT] You shall carry the flag down the first street, Mrs. Baines [he gives her the flag]. Mr. Undershaft is a **gifted trombonist**: he shall **intone** an Olympian **diapason** to the West Ham Salvation March. [Aside to UNDERSHAFT, as he **forces** the trombone on him] Blow, Machiavelli, **blow**.

UNDBRSHAFT

[aside to him, as he takes the trombone] The trumpet in Zion! [CUSINS **rushes** to the drum, which he takes up and puts on. UNDERSHAFT **continues, aloud**] I will do my best. I could **vamp** a **bass** if I knew the tune.

CUSINS.

It is a **wedding chorus** from one of Donizetti's operas; but we have converted it. We convert **everything** to good here, including Bodger. You remember the chorus. "For **thee immense** rejoicing--immenso giubilo--immenso giubilo." [With drum obbligato] Rum tum ti tum tum, tum tum ti ta--

BARBARA.

Dolly: you are breaking my heart.

CUSINS.

What is a **broken** heart more or less here? Dionysos Undershaft has descended. I am **possessed**.

MRS. BRINES.

Come, Barbara: I must have my dear Major to carry the flag with me.

JENNY.

Yes, yes, Major **darling**.

French

aloud: à haute voix.

bass: basse, perche, bar, loup, grave.

blow: coup, souffler, bataille, souffler sur, souffle.

broken: cassé, brisé, rompu.

chorus: chœur.

continues: continue, dure.

darling: chéri.

diapason: diapason.

everything: tout.

fall: chute, tomber, tombes, tombe, tombez, tombons, tombent, baisse,

choir, s'abaisser, s'amoindrir.

flag: drapeau, pavillon, indicateur, étendard, fanion, dalle, banderole, cavalier.

forces: force.

gifted: doué, surdoué.

immense: énorme, immense, formidable.

impetuously: de manière impétueuse, de façon impétueuse.

impulse: impulsion, incitation, pulsion.

intone: entonner, entonne, entonnent, entonnes, entonnez, entonnons.

possessed: possédas, possédâtes, possédâmes, possédai, posséda, possédèrent, possédé.

rushes: épreuves de tournage.

thee: toi, te, vous.

trombone: trombone.

trombonist: trombone.

vamp: claque, empeigne.

wedding: mariage, se mariant, noces, noce.

CUSINS.

[snatches the **tambourine** out of JENNY'S hand and **mutely** offers it to BARBARA].

BARBARA.

[coming forward a little as she **puts** the offer behind her with a **shudder**, **whilst** CUSINS **recklessly** tosses the tambourine back to JENNY and goes to the **gate**] I can't come.

JENNY.

Not come!

MRS. BRINES

[with tears in her eyes] Barbara: do you think I am wrong to take the money?

BARBARA.

[impulsively going to her and **kissing** her] No, no: God help you, dear, you must: you are **saving** the Army. Go; and may you have a great meeting!

JENNY.

But aren't you coming?

BARBARA.

No. [She **begins** taking off the **silver brooch** from her **collar**].

MRS. BRINES.

Barbara: what are you doing?

JENNY.

Why are you taking your **badge** off? You can't be going to leave us, Major.

BARBARA.

[quietly] Father: come here.

UNDERSHAFT.

[coming to her] My dear! [Seeing that she is going to **pin** the badge on his collar, he retreats to the **penthouse** in some alarm].

BARBARA.

[following him] Don't be **frightened**. [She **pins** the badge on and steps back

French

badge: insigne.

begins: commence, débute.

brooch: broche.

collar: col, collier, collet, collarète, bague.

frightened: effrayé, effrayâtes, effrayas, effrayâmes, effrayèrent, effrayai, effraya, redouté, redouta, redoutai, redoutâmes.

gate: porte, vanne, grille, barrière, portillon, portail, gâchette, doigt, berceau, entrée.

jenny: ânesse, nettoyeuse à jet de vapeur.

kissing: baisant, embrasser.

mutely: de manière muette, de façon muette.

penthouse: hangar, abri.

pin: épingle, broche, goupille, axe, aiguille, épingle, pin, goujon.

pins: bornes.

puts: met.

recklessly: de manière insouciante, de façon insouciante, imprudemment.

saving: épargnant, sauvant, économisant, économie, épargne, enregistreur, sauvegardant, sauvegarde.

shudder: frémissement, frisson, frissonner.

silver: argent, argenté, argenter.

tambourine: tambour de basque, tambourin.

whilst: durant, pendant que, pendant, tandis que, lors.

towards the table, **showing** him to the others] There! It's not much for 5000 pounds is it?

MRS. BRINES.

Barbara: if you won't come and pray with us, **promise** me you will pray for us.

BARBARA.

I can't pray now. Perhaps I shall never pray again.

MRS. BRINES.

Barbara!

JENNY.

Major!

BARBARA.

[almost **delirious**] I can't bear any more. Quick march!

CUSINS.

[calling to the **procession** in the street **outside**] Off we go. **Play** up, there! Immenso giubilo. [He gives the time with his drum; and the **band** strikes up the march, which **rapidly** becomes more **distant** as the procession moves **briskly** away].

MRS. BRINES.

I must go, dear. You're overworked: you will be all right **tomorrow**. We'll never **lose** you. Now Jenny: **step** out with the old flag. Blood and Fire! [She marches out through the gate with her flag].

JENNY.

Glory Hallelujah! [**flourishing** her **tambourine** and marching].

UNDERSHAFT.

[to CUSINS, as he marches out past him **easing** the **slide** of his **trombone**] "My ducats and my daughter!"

CUSINS.

[following him out] Money and **gunpowder**!

French

band: bande, orchestre, bandelette, tranche, zone, fanfare, ruban.

briskly: de manière vive, vivement, de façon vive.

delirious: délirant.

distant: lointain, loin, distant, éloigné.

easing: dégagement des noyaux, soulagement.

flourishing: florissant, prospérant, prospère.

gunpowder: poudre à canon, poudre.

lose: perdre, perds, perdez, perdent,

perdons.

outside: dehors, extérieur, en dehors de, à l'extérieur.

play: jouer, joues, jouez, jouent, jouons, joue, jeu, pièce de théâtre, pièce, représenter, jouer de.

procession: procession, cortège.

promise: promettre, promets, promettent, promettez, promettons, assurer.

rapidly: rapidement, de manière rapide, de façon rapide.

showing: montrant, manifestant, marquant, exposition.

slide: diapositive, coulisse, glissière, glisser, glissoire, glissement,

coulisser, coulisseau, lame, glissade.

step: pas, marche, étape, gradin, échelon, palier, faire les cent pas, marche-pied.

tambourine: tambour de basque, tambourin.

tomorrow: demain.

trombone: trombone.

BARBARA.

Drunkeness and Murder! My God: why hast **thou forsaken** me?

[She **sinks** on the form with her face **buried** in her hands. The march passes away into silence. BILL WALKER **steals** across to her.]

BILL.

[taunting] Wot prawce Selvytion nah?

SHIRLEY.

Don't you hit her when she's down.

BILL.

She it me **wen** aw wiz dahn. Waw shouldn't I **git** a bit o me own back?

BARBARA.

[raising her head] I didn't take your money, Bill. [She **crosses** the yard to the gate and turns her back on the two men to **hide** her face from them].

BILL.

[sneering after her] Naow, it warn't enough for you. [Turning to the drum, he **misses** the money]. Ellow! If you ain't took it summun else az. **Were's** it gorn? **Blame** me if Jenny Ill didn't take it arter all!

RUMMY.

[screaming at him from the **loft**] You lie, you dirty **blackguard**! Snobby Price **pinched** it off the drum wen e took ap iz cap. I was ap ere all the time an see im do it.

BILL.

Wot! Stowl **maw** money! Waw didn't you call thief on him, you silly old **mucker** you?

RUMMY.

To **serve** you aht for ittin me acrost the face. It's **cost** y'pahnd, that az. [**Raising a paean of squalid triumph**] I done you. I'm even with you. I've ad it aht o y--. [BILL snatches up SHIRLEY'S mug and hurls it at her. She slams the loft door and **vanishes**. The mug smashes against the door and falls in fragments].

French

blackguard: canaille.

blame: blâme, reprocher, gronder, blâmer, sermonner, réprimander, reprendre.

buried: enterrâtes, enterras, enterré, enterrâmes, enterra, enterrai, enterrèrent, ensevelîtes, inhumèrent, inhumas, inhumâtes.

cost: coût, coûter, dépense, prix de revient.

crosses: croix.

ere: avant, avant que.

forsaken: abandonné, délaissé.

git: queue de coulée.

hide: peau, cacher, cachent, cachons, caches, cache, cachez, fourrure, s'abriter, dissimuler, pelage.

loft: grenier.

maw: gueule, gouffre, caillette.

misses: manque.

mucker: chargeur de minerai.

paean: péan.

pinched: pincé.

raising: élevage.

rummy: rami.

serve: servir, servons, servent, sers, servez, desservir, service, être de service, desservent, desservez, desservons.

sinks: enfonce, éviars, lourds.

squalid: sordide, misérable.

steals: vole.

thou: tu, vous, toi.

triumph: triomphe, triompher.

vanishes: disparaît.

wen: loupe.

BILL.

[beginning to **chuckle**] Tell us, ole man, wot o'clock this morrnun was it **wen** im as they call Snobby Prawce was sived?

BARBARA.

[turning to him more **composedly**, and with **unspoiled sweetness**] About half past twelve, Bill. And he **pinched** your pound at a quarter to two. I know. Well, you can't **afford** to lose it. I'll send it to you.

BILL.

[his voice and **accent** suddenly **improving**] Not if I was to **starve** for it. I ain't to be bought.

SHIRLEY.

Ain't you? You'd sell yourself to the **devil** for a **pint o beer**; ony there ain't no devil to make the offer.

BILL.

[unshamed] So I would, **mate**, and often av, **cheerful**. But she cawn't buy me. [**Approaching** BARBARA] You wanted my **soul**, did you? Well, you ain't got it.

BARBARA.

I nearly got it, Bill. But we've **sold** it back to you for ten thousand pounds.

SHIRLEY.

And dear at the money!

BARBARA.

No, Peter: it was worth more than money.

BILL.

[salvationproof] It's no good: you cawn't get rahnd me nah. I don't blieve in it ; and I've seen today that I was right. [Going] So long, old soupkitchener! Ta, ta, Major Earl's Grendorter! [**Turning** at the **gate**] Wot prawce Selvytion nah? Snobby Prawce! Ha! ha!

BARBARA.

[offering her hand] Goodbye, Bill.

French

accent: accent, accentuer, accentue, accentuons, accentuent, accentuez, accentues, souligner, emphase.

afford: produire, produisons, produisent, produis, produisez, permettre.

approaching: approchant.

beer: bière.

cheerful: gai, joyeux.

chuckle: glousser.

composedly: de manière composée, de façon composée.

devil: diable.

gate: porte, vanne, grille, barrière, portillon, portail, gâchette, doigt, berceau, entrée.

improving: améliorant, amendant, réformant.

mate: s'accoupler, compagnon, accoupler, camarade.

pinched: pincé.

pint: pinte.

sold: vendîtes, vendirent, vendîmes, vendu, vendis, vendit, bradées.

soul: âme.

starve: affamer, affame, affames, affament, affamez, affamons, mourir de faim.

sweetness: douceur.

turning: tournant, changeant, retournant, déviant, virage, tournage, rotation, retournage.

unspoiled: intact.

wen: loupe.

BILL.

[taken **aback**, half plucks his **cap** off then **shoves** it on again **defiantly**] Git aht. [BARBARA **drops** her hand, **discouraged**. He has a **twinge** of remorse]. But that's aw rawt, you knaow. Nathink pasnl. Naow mellice. So long, Judy. [He goes].

BARBARA.

No **malice**. So long, Bill.

SHIRLEY

[shaking his head] You make too much of him, miss, in your **innocence**.

BARBARA.

[going to him] Peter: I'm like you now. **Cleaned** out, and lost my job.

SHIRLEY.

You've youth an hope. That's two better than me. That's hope for you.

BARBARA.

I'll get you a job, Peter, the youth will have to be enough for me. [She counts her money]. I have just enough left for two teas at Lockharts, a Rowton doss for you, and my **tram** and **bus** home. [He frowns and rises with **offended** pride. She takes his arm]. Don't be proud, Peter: it's **sharing** between friends. And promise me you'll talk to me and not let me cry. [She **draws** him towards the gate].

SHIRLEY.

Well, I'm not **accustomed** to talk to the like of you--

BARBARA.

[urgently] Yes, yes: you must talk to me. Tell me about Tom Paine's books and Bradlaugh's lectures. Come along.

SHIRLEY.

Ah, if you would only read Tom Paine in the proper spirit, miss! [They go out through the gate together].

French

aback: en arrière.

accustomed: accoutumé, accoutumèrent, accoutumâtes, se `habitu, se `habitué, se `habituèrent, te `habituas, nous `habituâmes, vous `habituâtes, accoutumâmes, accoutumâi.

bus: autobus, bus, autocar, omnibus.

cap: casquette, bonnet, toque, chapeau, capsule, calotte, coiffe, capuchon, bouchon, culot, couvercle.

cleaned: purifiai, purifié, purifiâtes,

purifièrent, purifiâmes, purifia, purifias, nettoyai, nettoyé, nettoyâmes, nettoyèrent.

defiantly: en dépit de, de manière provocante, de façon provocante.

discouraged: découragé, décourageai, découragèrent, découragea, décourageâmes, décourageas, décourageâtes.

draws: dessine, puise, appâte, trace.

drops: drops.

innocence: innocence, naïveté.

malice: malice, méchanceté, malveillance.

offended: offensai, offensèrent, offensâtes, offensa, offensas, offensâmes, offensé, insulté, insultâtes, insultas, insultâmes.

sharing: partage, participation, partageant.

shoves: pousse.

tram: tramway.

twinge: élancement.

ACT III

[Next day after **lunch** LADY BRITOMART is writing in the **library** in Wilton Crescent. SARAH is reading in the **armchair** near the window. BARBARA, in ordinary dress, **pale** and **brooding**, is on the **settee**. CHARLEY LOMAX **enters**. Coming forward between the settee and the writing table, he starts on **seeing** BARBARA **fashionably attired** and in **low spirits**.

LOMAX.

You've left off your **uniform**!

[BARBARA says nothing; but an expression of pain **passes** over her face.]

LADY BRITOMART.

[warning him in low tones to be careful] Charles!

LOMAX.

[much concerned, **sitting** down **sympathetically** on the settee beside BARBARA] I'm **awfully** sorry, Barbara. You know I **helped** you all I could with the **concertina** and so **forth**. [**Momentously**] Still, I have never shut my eyes to the fact that there is a certain **amount** of tosh about the Salvation Army. Now the **claims** of the Church of England--

LADY BRITOMART.

That's enough, Charles. Speak of something suited to your **mental capacity**.

French

amount: montant, somme, quantité, nombre, total.
armchair: fauteuil.
attired: vêtis.
awfully: terriblement, affreusement, de manière horrible, de façon horrible.
brooding: élevage des poussins.
capacity: capacité, contenance, cylindrée, qualité, puissance.
claims: arroe.
concertina: accordéon.

enters: entre, introduit.
fashionably: de manière à la mode, de façon à la mode.
forth: en avant.
helped: aidé.
library: bibliothèque.
low: bas, dépression, abject, basse, lâche.
lunch: déjeuner.
mental: mental, intellectuel.
momentously: de manière importante, de façon importante.

near: près, proche, près de, auprès, prochaine, à.
pale: pâle, blême.
passes: passe.
seeing: voyant, sciant.
settee: canapé.
sitting: couvant, s'asseyant, séance, service, sédentaire.
spirits: spiritueux.
sympathetically: de manière sympathique, de façon sympathique.
uniform: uniforme, tenue.

LOMAX.

But **surely** the Church of England is suited to all our capacities.

BARBARA.

[pressing his hand] Thank you for your **sympathy**, Cholly. Now go and **spoon** with Sarah.

LOMAX.

[rising and going to SARAH] How is my ownest today?

SARAH.

I **wish** you wouldn't tell Cholly to do things, Barbara. He always comes **straight** and does them. Cholly: we're going to the **works** at Perivale St. Andrews this **afternoon**.

LOMAX.

What works?

SARAH.

The **canon** works.

LOMAX.

What! Your governor's **shop**!

SARAH.

Yes.

LOMAX.

Oh I say!

[CUSINS **enters** in **poor condition**. He also **starts visibly** when he **sees** BARBARA without her uniform.]

BARBARA.

I **expected** you this morning, Dolly. Didn't you **guess** that?

CUSINS.

[sitting down **beside** her] I'm **sorry**. I have only just breakfasted.

SARAH.

But we've just **finished lunch**.

French

afternoon: relevée.

beside: près de, chez, tous près de, parmi, à côté de, à, au bord de, sur.

canon: canon.

condition: condition, état, conditionner, situation, manière d'être.

enters: entre, introduit.

expected: attendu, attendirent, attendis, attendit, attendîtes, attendîmes, prévu.

finished: termina, terminâtes,

terminèrent, terminas, terminâmes, terminai, terminé, finîmes, finîtes, finit, finis.

guess: deviner, supposer, supposition.

lunch: déjeuner.

poor: pauvre, mauvais, misérable, maigre, méchant, malheureux, mal, faible, médiocre.

sees: voit, scie.

shop: boutique, magasin, atelier.

sorry: désolé.

spoon: cuillère, cuiller.

starts: démarre.

straight: droit, direct, directement, tout droit, franc, ligne droite, honnête, rectiligne.

surely: certes, sûrement, d'abord, si, de manière sûre, de façon sûre.

sympathy: sympathie, compassion.

visibly: visiblement, de manière visible, de façon visible.

wish: souhait, désir, désirer, souhaiter, vouloir, volonté, gré.

works: travaux.

BARBARA.

Have you had one of your **bad** nights?

CUSINS.

No: I had rather a good night: in fact, one of the most **remarkable** nights I have ever passed.

BARBARA.

The **meeting**?

CUSINS.

No: after the meeting.

LADY BRITOMART.

You should have **gone to bed** after the meeting. What were you doing?

CUSINS.

Drinking.

LADY BRITOMART.

Adolphus!

SARAH.

Dolly!

BARBARA.

Dolly!

LOMAX.

Oh I say!

LADY BRITOMART.

What were you **drinking**, may I ask?

CUSINS.

A most **devilish** kind of Spanish **burgundy**, **warranted** free from **added alcohol**: a Temperance burgundy in fact. Its **richness** in **natural** alcohol made any **addition superfluous**.

BARBARA.

Are you **joking**, Dolly?

French		
added : ajoutèrent, ajoutâtes, ajoutas, ajouta, ajoutâmes, ajouté, ajoutai, additionnai, additionné, additionnâmes, additionna.	burgundy : bourgogne, bordeaux. devilish : diabolique, diablement. drinking : buvant. gone : allé, parti, allés. joking : plaisanterie. lady : dame, madame, demoiselle noble. meeting : réunion, rencontrant, séance, rencontre, croisement, assemblée, réunion sportive.	insigne. richness : richesse. superfluous : superflu. warranted : garanti.
addition : addition, ajout, adjonction, appendice, rajout, extension. alcohol : alcool. ask : demander, demande, demandent, demandons, demandez, demandes, poser une question, prier. bad : mauvais, méchant, mal. bed : lit, planche, couche, banc.	natural : naturel. remarkable : remarquable, saillant,	

CUSINS.

[patiently] No. I have been making a night of it with the **nominal** head of this **household**: that is all.

LADY BRITOMART.

Andrew made you drunk!

CUSINS.

No: he only **provided** the **wine**. I think it was Dionysos who made me drunk. [To BARBARA] I told you I was possessed.

LADY BRITOMART.

Your'e not **sober** yet. Go home to bed at once.

CUSINS.

I have never before **ventured** to **reproach** you, Lady Brit; but how could you marry the Prince of Darkness?

LADY BRITOMART.

It was much more **excusable** to marry him than to get drunk with him. That is a new **accomplishment** of Andrew's, by the way. He usen't to drink.

CUSINS.

He doesn't now. He only **sat** there and **completed** the **wreck** of my moral **basis**, the **root** of my convictions, the **purchase** of my soul. He cares for you, Barbara. That is what makes him so dangerous to me.

BARBARA.

That has nothing to do with it, Dolly. There are larger loves and **diviner** dreams than the **fireside ones**. You know that, don't you?

CUSINS.

Yes: that is our **understanding**. I know it. I hold to it. Unless he can win me on that holier ground he may **amuse** me for a while; but he can get no deeper hold, strong as he is.

BARBARA.

Keep to that; and the end will be right. Now tell me what happened at the meeting?

French

accomplishment: accomplissement, réalisation, ouvrage.

amuse: amuser, amusent, amusions, amusez, amuse, amuses.

basis: base, assise.

completed: complété.

diviner: devin.

excusable: pardonnable.

fireside: coin du feu.

household: ménage.

nominal: nominal.

ones: ceux.

provided: pourvûtes, pourvurent, pourvu, pourvus, pourvut, pourvûtes, munit, muni, munîmes, munirent, munis.

purchase: achat, acheter, emplette, acquérir, acquisition.

reproach: reproche, reprocher, réprimander, gronder, sermonner, reprendre.

root: creuser les blancs d'un cliché, débâcle, dérouté, détourer, fraiser, mettre en dérouté.

sat: couvé, couvèrent, couvâtes, couvâmes, couvai, couva, couvas, assis, s'assit, vous assîtes, nous assîmes.

sober: sobre.

understanding: comprenant, compréhension, abord, relation, entendement, entente.

ventured: osé.

wine: vin.

wreck: épave, naufrage, détruire, accident.

CUSINS.

It was an **amazing** meeting. Mrs. Baines almost **died** of **emotion**. Jenny Hill went **stark** mad with **hysteria**. The Prince of Darkness played his trombone like a madman: its **brazen** roarings were like the **laughter** of the **damned**. 117 **conversions** took place then and there. They prayed with the most touching sincerity and gratitude for Bodger, and for the **anonymous donor** of the 5000 pounds. Your father would not let his name be given.

LOMAX.

That was rather **fine** of the old man, you know. Most **chaps** would have wanted the advertisement.

CUSINS.

He said all the **charitable** institutions would be down on him like kites on a **battle field** if he gave his name.

LADY BRITOMART.

That's Andrew all over. He never does a proper thing without giving an improper reason for it.

CUSINS.

He **convinced** me that I have all my life been doing improper things for proper **reasons**.

LADY BRITOMART.

Adolphus: now that Barbara has left the Salvation Army, you had better leave it too. I will not have you **playing** that drum in the streets.

CUSINS.

Your **orders** are already **obeyed**, Lady Brit.

BARBARA.

Dolly: were you ever really in earnest about it? Would you have **joined** if you had never seen me?

CUSINS.

[disingenuously] Well--er--well, **possibly**, as a collector of religions--

French

amazing: étonnant, stupéfiant, abasourdissant, surprenant.

anonymous: anonyme.

battle: bataille, combat, lutte.

brazen: effronté.

chaps: jambières de cuir, types.

charitable: indulgent, sensible.

conversions: resciés.

convinced: convaincu, convainquit,

convainquis, convainquirent,

convainquîmes, convainquîtes.

damned: damné, maudit.

died: mort, moururent, mourûmes, mourut, mourus, mourûtes, décédai, décédâtes, décédé, décédas, décédâmes.

donor: donateur, donneur.

emotion: émotion.

field: champ, domaine, zone, trame, terrain, gisement.

fine: amende, fin, excellent, beau, délicat, éminent, tendre, accompli, à merveille, contravention.

hysteria: hystérie.

joined: joignîtes, joignîmes, joignirent, joignis, joignit, joint, reliâtes, relia, reliâmes, reliai, relièrent.

laughter: rire.

obeyed: obéis, obéit, obéîtes, obéirent, obéi, obéîmes.

orders: commandes.

playing: jouant.

possibly: de façon possible, de manière possible.

reasons: raisonne.

stark: rigide.

LOMAX.

[cunningly] Not as a **drummer**, though, you know. You are a very clearheaded **brainy chap**, Cholly; and it must have been **apparent** to you that there is a certain amount of tosh about--

LADY BRITOMART.

Charles: if you must **drivel**, drivel like a grown-up man and not like a schoolboy.

LOMAX.

[out of **countenance**] Well, drivel is drivel, don't you know, **whatever** a man's age.

LADY BRITOMART.

In good society in England, Charles, men drivel at all **ages** by **repeating silly formulas** with an air of **wisdom**. **Schoolboys** make their own formulas out of **slang**, like you. When they **reach** your age, and get political **private** secretaryships and things of that sort, they **drop** slang and get their formulas out of The Spectator or The Times. You had better **confine** yourself to The Times. You will find that there is a certain amount of tosh about The Times; but at least its **language** is **reputable**.

LOMAX.

[overwhelmed] You are so **awfully** strong-minded, Lady Brit--

LADY BRITOMART.

Rubbish! [MORRISON comes in]. What is it?

MORRISON.

If you please, my lady, Mr. Undershaft has just **drove** up to the door.

LADY BRITOMART.

Well, let him in. [MORRISON hesitates]. What's the matter with you?

MORRISON.

Shall I **announce** him, my lady; or is he at home here, so to speak, my lady?

LADY BRITOMART.

Announce him.

French

ages: vieillit.

announce: annoncer, annonce, annonces, annonçons, annoncez, annoncent, publier, introduire.

apparent: évident, apparent.

awfully: terriblement, affreusement, de manière horrible, de façon horrible.

brainy: intelligent.

chap: individu, type, gerçure, gercer.

confine: limiter, confiner, confinent.

countenance: encourager.

drivel: baver, radotage.

drop: goutte, tomber, chute, abattre, faire tomber, abandonner, baisser, baisse, laisser tomber, goutte d'eau, s'amoindrir.

drove: conduisirent, conduisîtes, poussèrent, poussâtes, poussas, poussâmes, poussai, poussa, conduisit, conduisis, conduisîmes.

drummer: batteur.

formulas: formules.

language: langue, langage.

private: privé.

reach: atteindre, parvenir, portée, aboutir, remporter, étendue, toucher, bief.

repeating: répétant, redisant.

reputable: honorable.

schoolboys: écoliers.

silly: idiot, stupide, bête.

slang: argot.

whatever: quoi que.

wisdom: sagesse, intelligence.

MORRISON.

Thank you, my **lady**. You won't mind my **asking**, I hope. The **occasion** is in a **manner** of **speaking** new to me.

LADY BRITOMART.

Quite right. Go and let him in.

MORRISON.

Thank you, my lady. [He withdraws].

LADY BRITOMART.

Children: go and get **ready**. [SARAH and BARBARA go **upstairs** for their out-of-door wrap]. Charles: go and tell Stephen to come down here in five **minutes**: you will find him in the **drawing** room. [CHARLES goes]. Adolphus: tell them to **send** round the **carriage** in about **fifteen** minutes. [ADOLPHUS goes].

MORRISON

[at the door] Mr. Undershaft.

[UNDERSHAFT comes in. MORRISON goes out.]

UNDERSHAFT.

Alone! How **fortunate**!

LADY BRITOMART.

[rising] Don't be **sentimental**, Andrew. **Sit** down. [She **sits** on the **settee**: he sits **beside** her, on her left. She comes to the point before he has time to breathe]. Sarah must have 800 pounds a year until Charles Lomax comes into his **property**. Barbara will need more, and need it **permanently**, because Adolphus hasn't any property.

UNDERSHAFT

[resignedly] Yes, my **dear**: I will see to it. Anything else? for **yourself**, for **instance**?

LADY BRITOMART.

I want to talk to you about Stephen.

French

asking: demandant.

beside: près de, chez, tous près de, parmi, à côté de, à, au bord de, sur.

carriage: wagon, chariot, voiture, affût.

dear: cher, coûteux.

drawing: dessin, dessinant, puisant, étirage, tirage, appâtant, traçant.

fifteen: quinze.

fortunate: heureux, chanceux.

instance: exemple, instance.

lady: dame, madame, demoiselle

noble.

manner: manière, façon.

minutes: protocole.

occasion: occasion, lieu, fois.

permanently: de manière permanente, de façon permanente.

property: propriété, biens, bien, domaine, qualité, propriété foncière, possession, fonds, accessoire, patrimoine.

ready: prêt, disponible.

send: envoyer, envoies, envoie,

envoyons, envoient, envoyez, adresser, adresse, adressent, adresses, adressez.

sentimental: sentimental.

settee: canapé.

sit: couver, être assis, asseoir, couve, souvent, couves, couvez, couvons, s'asseient, vous asseyez, m'assieds.

sits: couve, s'assied, assied.

speaking: parlant, parler.

upstairs: en haut, dessus, sur.

yourself: vous.

UNDERSHAFT.

[rather **wearily**] Don't, my dear. Stephen doesn't interest me.

LADY BRITOMART.

He does interest me. He is our son.

UNDERSHAFT.

Do you really think so? He has **induced** us to bring him into the world; but he **chose** his parents very **incongruously**, I think. I see nothing of myself in him, and less of you.

LADY BRITOMART.

Andrew: Stephen is an excellent son, and a most steady, capable, highminded young man. *You* are simply trying to find an excuse for **disinheriting** him.

UNDERSHAFT.

My dear Biddy: the Undershaft tradition **disinherits** him. It would be **dishonest** of me to leave the **cannon foundry** to my son.

LADY BRITOMART.

It would be most **unnatural** and **improper** of you to leave it to anyone else, Andrew. Do you suppose this **wicked** and **immoral** tradition can be kept up for ever? Do you **pretend** that Stephen could not carry on the foundry just as well as all the other sons of the big business **houses**?

UNDERSHAFT.

Yes: he could learn the office **routine** without understanding the business, like all the other sons; and the **firm** would go on by its own **momentum** until the real Undershaft-- probably an Italian or a German--would **invent** a new method and cut him out.

LADY BRITOMART.

There is nothing that any Italian or German could do that Stephen could not do. And Stephen at least has **breeding**.

UNDERSHAFT.

The son of a **foundling**! nonsense!

French

breeding: élevage, reproduction, surgénération.

cannon: canon.

chose: choisimes, choisirent, choisîtes, choisis, choisit, opta, optai, optâmes, optas, optâtes, optèrent.

dishonest: malhonnête.

disinheriting: exhérédant, déshéritant.

disinherits: déshérite, exhérede.

firm: ferme, solide, firme, robuste, entreprise, stable.

foundling: enfant trouvé.

foundry: fonderie.

houses: maisons.

immoral: immoral.

improper: inexact, incorrect.

incongruously: de manière incongrue, de façon incongrue.

induced: induit, induisîmes,

induisîtes, induisit, induisis, induisirent.

invent: inventer, inventes, invente, inventons, inventez, inventent.

momentum: élan, quantité de

mouvement, moment, momentum.

pretend: feindre, feins, feignons, feignent, feignez, prétexter,

prétendre, prétextons, prétexte, prétextent, prétextes.

routine: routine, habituel.

unnatural: anormal.

wearily: de manière lasse, de façon lasse.

wicked: mauvais, méchant.

LADY BRITOMART.

My son, Andrew! And even you may have good blood in your **veins** for all you know.

UNDERSHAFT.

True. Probably I have. That is another argument in **favor** of a **foundling**.

LADY BRITOMART.

Andrew: don't be **aggravating**. And don't be **wicked**. At present you are both.

UNDERSHAFT.

This **conversation** is part of the Undershaft **tradition**, Biddy. Every Undershaft's wife has **treated** him to it ever since the house was **founded**. It is **mere waste** of **breath**. If the tradition be ever broken it will be for an abler man than Stephen.

LADY BRITOMART.

[pouting] Then go away.

UNDERSHAFT.

[deprecatory] Go away!

LADY BRITOMART.

Yes: go away. If you will do nothing for Stephen, you are not wanted here. Go to your foundling, **whoever** he is; and look after him.

UNDERSHAFT.

The fact is, Biddy--

LADY BRITOMART.

Don't call me Biddy. I don't call you Andy.

UNDERSHAFT.

I will not call my wife Britomart: it is not good sense. **Seriously**, my love, the Undershaft tradition has **landed** me in a **difficulty**. I am getting on in years; and my **partner** Lazarus has at last made a stand and **insisted** that the **succession** must be **settled** one way or the other; and of course he is quite right. You see, I haven't found a **fit successor** yet.

French

aggravating: aggravant, agaçant.
breath: souffle, haleine, respiration, le souffle.
conversation: conversation.
difficulty: difficulté.
favor: faveur, grâce, service, complaisance, favoriser.
fit: adapter, convenir, ajustement, ajuster, apoplexie, crise, en bonne santé.
founded: fondé.
foundling: enfant trouvé.

insisted: insistas, insistâtes, insista, insistai, insistèrent, insisté, insistâmes.
landed: débarqué, atterri.
mere: pur, seul, simple.
partner: associé, partenaire.
seriously: sérieusement, de façon sérieuse, de manière sérieuse, gravement.
settled: réglâmes, régla, régla, réglèrent, réglai, réglâtes, réglé.
succession: succession.

successor: successeur, descendant.
tradition: tradition.
treated: traité.
veins: veines, nervure.
waste: gaspiller, déchets, gaspillons, gaspille, gaspillent, gaspilles, gaspillez, gaspillage, dissiper, déchet, perte.
whoever: quiconque.
wicked: mauvais, méchant.

LADY BRITOMART.

[obstinately] There is Stephen.

UNDERSHAFT.

That's just it: all the foundlings I can find are exactly like Stephen.

LADY BRITOMART.

Andrew!!

UNDERSHAFT.

I want a man with no **relations** and no **schooling**: that is, a man who would be out of the **running altogether** if he were not a strong man. And I can't find him. Every blessed foundling nowadays is **snapped** up in his **infancy** by Barnardo homes, or School Board **officers**, or Boards of Guardians; and if he **shows** the least **ability**, he is **fastened** on by schoolmasters; trained to win scholarships like a **racehorse**; crammed with **secondhand ideas**; **drilled** and **disciplined** in docility and what they call good **taste**; and lamed for life so that he is fit for nothing but teaching. If you want to keep the foundry in the family, you had better find an **eligible** foundling and marry him to Barbara.

LADY BRITOMART.

Ah! Barbara! Your pet! You would **sacrifice** Stephen to Barbara.

UNDERSHAFT.

Cheerfully. And you, my dear, would **boil** Barbara to make **soup** for Stephen.

LADY BRITOMART.

Andrew: this is not a question of our likings and dislikings: it is a question of **duty**. It is your duty to make Stephen your successor.

UNDERSHAFT.

Just as much as it is your duty to **submit** to your husband. Come, Biddy! these **tricks** of the governing class are of no use with me. I am one of the governing class myself; and it is waste of time giving tracts to a **missionary**. I have the power in this matter; and I am not to be humbugged into using it for your purposes.

French

ability: capacité, aptitude, habilité, compétence, pouvoir, habileté.

altogether: tout, tout à fait, entièrement.

boil: bouillir, furoncle.

disciplined: discipliné.

drilled: percé.

duty: devoir, droit, service, obligation, taxe.

eligible: éligible, admissible.

fastened: attachâmes, attachèrent,

attachas, attachai, attachas, attachâtes,

attaché, verrouilla, verrouillé, verrouillâtes, verrouillâtes, verrouillâtes.

ideas: idées.

infancy: petite enfance, enfance, minorité.

missionary: missionnaire.

officers: dirigeants, officiers.

racehorse: cheval de course.

relations: proches.

running: courant, course, marche, coulant, fonctionnement.

sacrifice: sacrifier, sacrifice, consacrer,

offrir, faire offrande, immoler.

schooling: scolarisation, scolarité.

secondhand: de seconde main.

shows: montre, manifeste, marque, dénote.

snapped: pressionné.

soup: soupe, potage.

submit: soumettre, soumettons, soumettez, soumettent, abdiquer, se soumettre.

taste: goût, goûter, saveur, déguster.

tricks: truquages.

LADY BRITOMART.

Andrew: you can talk my head off; but you can't change wrong into right. And your **tie** is all on one side. Put it straight.

UNDERSHAFT.

[disconcerted] It won't **stay unless** it's pinned [he **fumbles** at it with **childish** grimaces]--

[STEPHEN comes in.]

STEPHEN.

[at the door] I **beg** your **pardon** [about to retire].

LADY BRITOMART.

No: come in, Stephen. [STEPHEN comes **forward** to his mother's **writing** table.

UNDERSHAFT.

[not very **cordially**] Good **afternoon**.

STEPHEN.

[coldly] Good afternoon.

UNDERSHAFT.

[to LADY BRITOMART] He **knows** all about the **tradition**, I **suppose**?

LADY BRITOMART.

Yes. [To STEPHEN] It is what I told you last night, Stephen.

UNDERSHAFT.

[sulkily] I understand you want to come into the **cannon** business.

STEPHEN.

I go into **trade**! Certainly not.

UNDERSHAFT.

[opening his eyes, **greatly eased** in mind and **manner**] Oh! in that case--!

LADY BRITOMART.

Cannons are not trade, Stephen. They are **enterprise**.

French

afternoon: relevée.

beg: mendier, mendions, mendiez, mendies, mendie, mendient, demander, prier, quémander, implorer, supplier.

cannon: canon.

childish: enfantin, puéril.

cordially: cordialement, de manière cordiale, de façon cordiale.

eased: facilité, facilités.

enterprise: entreprise.

forward: en avant, avancer, avant.

fumbles: fouille, tâtonne.

greatly: de façon grande, de manière grande.

knows: connaît, sait.

lady: dame, madame, demoiselle noble.

manner: manière, façon.

pardon: pardon, pardonner, excuser, grâce.

stay: séjour, rester, restons, restent, restes, restez, reste, étai, hauban, demeurer, séjourner.

suppose: supposer, suppose, supposes, supposons, supposent, supposez.

tie: cravate, attacher, lien, nouer, attache, lier, relier, traverse, tirant, liaison.

trade: commerce, métier, commercer, négoce, faire du commerce.

tradition: tradition.

unless: à moins que, à moins de, sauf.

writing: écrivant, écriture, écrit, inscription.

STEPHEN.

I have no **intention** of **becoming** a man of business in any sense. I have no capacity for business and no taste for it. I intend to devote myself to politics.

UNDERSHAFT.

[rising] My dear boy: this is an immense **relief** to me. And I **trust** it may **prove** an **equally** good thing for the country. I was afraid you would consider yourself **disparaged** and slighted. [He moves towards STEPHEN as if to shake hands with him].

LADY BRITOMART.

[rising and **interposing**] Stephen: I cannot allow you to throw away an **enormous** property like this.

STEPHEN.

[stiffly] Mother: there must be an end of **treating** me as a child, if you please. [Lady Britomart recoils, deeply wounded by his tone]. Until last night I did not take your attitude seriously, because I did not think you **meant** it seriously. But I find now that you left me in the **dark** as to matters which you should have explained to me years ago. I am extremely hurt and offended. Any further **discussion** of my intentions had better take place with my father, as between one man and another.

LADY BRITOMART.

Stephen! [She sits down again; and her eyes fill with tears].

UNDERSHAFT.

[with **grave compassion**] You see, my dear, it is only the big men who can be treated as children.

STEPHEN.

I am sorry, mother, that you have forced me--

UNDERSHAFT.

[stopping him] Yes, yes, yes, yes: that's all right, Stephen. She wont interfere with you any more: your **independence** is **achieved**: you have won your **latchkey**. Don't rub it in; and above all, don't apologize. [He resumes his

French

achieved: atteint, atteignent, accomplis, atteignis, atteignit, atteignîmes, atteignîtes, accomplit, accomplîmes, accompli, accomplirent.

becoming: devenant, convenable, raisonnable.

compassion: compassion, pitié, apitoiement.

dark: foncé, sombre, obscur, obscurité, noir.

discussion: discussion, entretien.

disparaged: dénigré, dénigrai, dénigrèrent, dénigrâmes, dénigra, dénigrâtes, dénigras.

enormous: énorme, immense, formidable.

equally: de même, également, pareillement, de manière égale, de façon égale.

grave: tombe, grave, sérieux.

independence: indépendance, autonomie.

intention: intention, dessein, propos.

interposing: interposant, intercalant.

latchkey: clef de maison.

meant: signifié.

prove: prouver, prouve, prouves, prouvez, prouvons, prouvent, démontrer.

relief: soulagement, allègement, relief, relève, secours.

treating: traitant.

trust: confiance, fiducie, confier, trust, foi, fidéicommis, se fier.

seat]. Now what about your **future**, as between one man and another--I beg your pardon, Biddy: as between two men and a woman.

LADY BRITOMART.

[who has **pulled** herself together **strongly**] I quite understand, Stephen. By all means go your own way if you feel strong enough. [STEPHEN sits down **magisterially** in the **chair** at the writing table with an air of **affirming** his majority].

UNDERSHAFT.

It is settled that you do not ask for the **succession** to the cannon business.

STEPHEN.

I hope it is settled that I repudiate the cannon business.

UNDERSHAFT.

Come, come! Don't be so **devilishly sulky**: it's **boyish**. Freedom should be **generous**. Besides, I **owe** you a fair start in life in **exchange** for **disinheriting** you. You can't become prime minister all at once. Haven't you a **turn** for something? What about **literature**, art and so forth?

STEPHEN.

I have nothing of the **artist** about me, either in **faculty** or character, thank Heaven!

UNDERSHAFT.

A philosopher, perhaps? Eh?

STEPHEN.

I make no such ridiculous **pretension**.

UNDERSHAFT.

Just so. Well, there is the **army**, the **navy**, the Church, the Bar. The Bar **requires** some ability. What about the Bar?

STEPHEN.

I have not **studied** law. And I am afraid I have not the necessary push--I believe that is the name barristers give to their vulgarity--for success in **pleading**.

French

affirming: affirmant.

air: air, aérer, mélodie, air de musique, aria, ventiler.

army: armée, armée militaire.

artist: artiste.

boyish: puéril, de garçon, enfantin.

devilishly: de manière diabolique, de façon diabolique.

disinheriting: exhérédant, déshéritant.

exchange: échange, central, échanger, change, commutateur, centrale, troquer, bourse.

faculty: faculté.

future: avenir, futur.

generous: généreux.

literature: littérature, documentation.

magisterially: de manière magistrale, de façon magistrale.

navy: marine, marine nationale, marine de guerre, marine militaire.

owe: devoir, devons, doivent, dois, devez, avoir une dette.

pleading: plaidant, plaidoirie.

pretension: prétention.

pulled: tirai, tirâmes, tiras, tirèrent, tirâtes, tira, tiré.

requires: requiert, exige, réclame.

strongly: fortement, de manière forte, de façon forte.

studied: étudié.

success: succès, prospérité, aboutissement, gain, réussite.

sulky: boudeur, sulky.

turn: tourner, tournes, tourne, tournons, tournent, tournez, tour, changer, retourner, dévier, retournes.

UNDERSHAFT.

Rather a difficult case, Stephen. Hardly anything left but the stage, is there? [Stephen makes an **impatient** movement]. Well, come! is there anything you know or care for?

STEPHEN.

[rising and looking at him **steadily**] I know the **difference** between right and wrong.

UNDERSHAFT.

[hugely **tickled**] You don't say so! What! no capacity for business, no **knowledge** of law, no sympathy with art, no pretension to **philosophy**; only a **simple** knowledge of the secret that has puzzled all the **philosophers**, baffled all the lawyers, **muddled** all the men of business, and **ruined** most of the **artists**: the secret of right and wrong. Why, man, you're a genius, **master** of **masters**, a god! At twenty-four, too!

STEPHEN.

[keeping his **temper** with difficulty] You are pleased to be **facetious**. I pretend to nothing more than any honorable English gentleman claims as his **birthright** [he sits down angrily].

UNDERSHAFT.

Oh, that's everybody's birthright. Look at poor little Jenny Hill, the Salvation **lassie**! she would think you were laughing at her if you asked her to stand up in the street and teach **grammar** or **geography** or **mathematics** or even drawingroom dancing; but it never **occurs** to her to doubt that she can teach morals and religion. You are all alike, you respectable people. You can't tell me the **bursting strain** of a ten-inch gun, which is a very simple matter; but you all think you can tell me the bursting strain of a man under **temptation**. You daren't **handle** high explosives; but you're all ready to handle honesty and truth and justice and the whole duty of man, and **kill** one another at that game. What a country! what a world!

LADY BRITOMART

[uneasily] What do you think he had better do, Andrew?

French

artists: artistes.

birthright: droit d'aïnesse, droit de naissance.

bursting: éclatement.

difference: différence, divergence, différend.

facetious: facétieux.

geography: géographie.

grammar: grammaire.

handle: poignée, manier, manche, anse, toucher, traiter, manipuler, tâter, manette, manivelle.

impatient: impatient.

kill: tuer, abattre, supprimer, rectifier.

knowledge: connaissance, savoir.

lassie: fillette.

master: maître, patron, apprendre à fond, capitaine, maestro, principal, maîtriser.

masters: masters.

mathematics: mathématiques.

muddled: confus, embrouillé.

occurs: arrive, survient.

philosophers: philosophes.

philosophy: philosophie.

ruined: ruiné.

simple: simple, pur.

steadily: de manière régulière, de façon régulière.

strain: souche, tension, effort, fatigue, tendre.

temper: humeur, tempérer, durcir, tempérament, trempe, tempérer, gâcher.

temptation: tentation.

tickled: chatouillé.

UNDERSHAFT.

Oh, just what he wants to do. He knows nothing; and he thinks he knows everything. That points clearly to a political career. Get him a private secretaryship to someone who can get him an Under Secretaryship; and then leave him alone. He will find his natural and proper place in the end on the Treasury bench.

STEPHEN.

[springing up again] I am sorry, sir, that you force me to forget the **respect due** to you as my father. I am an Englishman; and I will not hear the Government of my country **insulted**. [He thrusts his hands in his pockets, and walks **angrily** across to the window].

UNDERSHAFT.

[with a touch of **brutality**] The government of your country! *I* am the government of your country: I, and Lazarus. Do you suppose that you and half a **dozen** amateurs like you, sitting in a **row** in that **foolish gabble** shop, can govern Undershaft and Lazarus? No, my friend: you will do what **pays us**. You will make war when it suits us, and keep peace when it doesn't. You will find out that trade requires certain measures when we have decided on those measures. When I want anything to keep my **dividends** up, you will **discover** that my want is a national need. When other people want something to keep my dividends down, you will call out the police and military. And in return you shall have the support and **applause** of my **newspapers**, and the **delight** of **imagining** that you are a great **statesman**. Government of your country! Be off with you, my boy, and play with your caucuses and leading **articles** and **historic** parties and great leaders and **burning** questions and the rest of your **toys**. *I* am going back to my **counting** house to pay the **piper** and call the tune.

STEPHEN.

[actually smiling, and putting his hand on his father's shoulder with **indulgent patronage**] Really, my dear father, it is impossible to be angry with you. You don't know how absurd all this **sounds** to *me*. You are very

French

angrily: de manière fâchée, de façon fâchée.

applause: applaudissement, applaudissements, acclamation.

articles: rôle d'équipage.

brutality: brutalité.

burning: brûlant, combustion, cuisson, brûlure.

counting: comptage, compte, comptant, dénombrement.

delight: délice, enchanter, ravir, plaisir.

discover: découvrir, découvres, découvrent, découvrez, découvrons, découvre, dépouiller, dépouillons, dépouille, dépouillent, dépouilles.

dividends: dividendes.

dozen: douzaine.

due: dû.

foolish: sot, idiot, stupide, abracadabrant, insensé.

gabble: bredouiller.

historic: historique.

imagining: imaginant.

indulgent: indulgent.

insulted: insulté.

newspapers: journaux.

patronage: clientèle, patronage.

pays: paie, paye.

piper: joueur de pipeau.

respect: respect, respecter.

row: rangée, rang, ramer, file, tour, ligne.

sounds: sonne, sons.

statesman: homme d'Etat.

toys: jouets.

properly proud of having been **industrious** enough to make money; and it is greatly to your credit that you have made so much of it. But it has **kept** you in circles where you are **valued** for your money and **deferred** to for it, instead of in the **doubtless** very oldfashioned and behind-the-times public school and **university** where I **formed** my **habits** of mind. It is natural for you to think that money **governs** England; but you must **allow** me to think I know better.

UNDERSHAFT.

And what does govern England, pray?

STEPHEN.

Character, father, character.

UNDERSHAFT.

Whose character? Yours or mine?

STEPHEN.

Neither yours nor mine, father, but the best **elements** in the English national character.

UNDERSHAFT.

Stephen: I've found your **profession** for you. You're a **born** journalist. I'll start you with a high-toned **weekly review**. There!

[STEPHEN goes to the smaller writing table and busies himself with his letters.]

[SARAH, BARBARA, LOMAX, and CUSINS come in ready for **walking**. BARBARA **crosses** the room to the window and looks out. CUSINS drifts **amiably** to the **armchair**, and LOMAX remains near the door, whilst SARAH comes to her mother.]

SARAH.

Go and get ready, **mamma**: the carriage is waiting. [LADY BRITOMART leaves the room.]

UNDERSHAFT.

[to SARAH] Good day, my dear. Good afternoon, Mr. Lomax.

French

allow: permettre, permits, permettons, permettez, permettent, laisser, autoriser, accorder, admettre.
amiably: de manière aimable, de façon aimable.
armchair: fauteuil.
born: né.
crosses: croix.
deferred: différé, diffèrai, différera, diffèrent, différâmes, différâtes, différâtes.
doubtless: sans aucun doute.

elements: abc, alphabet.
formed: formé.
govern: gouverner, gouvernes, gouverne, gouvernons, gouvernez, gouvernement, régner, régnent, règnes, règnent.
governs: gouverne, règne.
habits: mode de vie, habitudes.
industrious: laborieux, appliqué, assidu, travailleur, industriel.
kept: gardâtes, gardas, gardé, gardèrent, garda, gardâmes, gardai,

élevai, élevèrent, élevé, élevâtes.
mamma: sein, mamma, maman.
profession: profession.
review: critique, revue, passer en revue, réexamen, examen, révision, revoir.
university: université, universitaire.
valued: estimé.
walking: marchant, marche, promenade.
weekly: hebdomadaire, chaque semaine, hebdomadairement.

LOMAX.

[vaguely] Ahdedoo.

UNDERSHAFT.

[to CUSINS] quite well after last night, Euripides, eh?

CUSINS.

As well as can be expected.

UNDERSHAFT.

That's right. [To BARBARA] So you are coming to see my death and **devastation factory**, Barbara?

BARBARA.

[at the window] You came **yesterday** to see my **salvation** factory. I **promised** you a return **visit**.

LOMAX.

[coming forward between Sarah and Undershaft] You'll find it **awfully** interesting. I've been through the Woolwich Arsenal; and it gives you a **ripping feeling** of **security**, you know, to think of the lot of beggars we could **kill** if it came to **fighting**. [To UNDERSHAFT, with **sudden solemnity**] Still, it must be rather an awful **reflection** for you, from the **religious** point of view as it were. You're getting on, you know, and all that.

SARAH.

You don't mind Cholly's **imbecility**, **papa**, do you?

LOMAX.

[much taken **aback**] Oh I say!

UNDERSHAFT.

Mr. Lomax looks at the matter in a very **proper spirit**, my **dear**.

LOMAX.

Just so. That's all I meant, I **assure** you.

SARAH.

Are you coming, Stephen?

French

aback: en arrière.

assure: assurer, assure, assures, assurons, assurez, assurent, certifier, garantir, garantis, garantissent, garantissez.

awful: horrible, abominable, hideux, abject, odieux, terrible.

awfully: terriblement, affreusement, de manière horrible, de façon horrible.

dear: cher, coûteux.

devastation: dévastation.

factory: usine, fabrique, manufacture.

feeling: sentiment, palpant, sentant, tâtant, ressentant.

fighting: combattant, combat.

imbecility: imbécillité.

kill: tuer, abattre, supprimer, rectifier.

papa: papa.

promised: promîtes, promîmes, promit, promirent, promis.

proper: convenable, propre, exact, juste, adéquat, approprié.

reflection: réflexion, reflet.

religious: religieux.

ripping: sciage en long, recarrage, scarifiage, ripage.

salvation: salut.

security: sécurité, garantie, sûreté, gage, titre.

solemnity: solennité.

spirit: esprit, vigueur.

sudden: subit, soudain.

visit: visite, visiter, visites, visitent, visitez, visitons, aller voir.

yesterday: hier.

STEPHEN.

Well, I am rather busy--er-- [Magnanimously] Oh well, yes: I'll come. That is, if there is room for me.

UNDERSHAFT.

I can take two with me in a little **motor** I am **experimenting** with for field use. You won't mind its being rather **unfashionable**. It's not **painted** yet; but it's **bullet** proof.

LOMAX.

[appalled at the **prospect** of **confronting** Wilton Crescent in an unpainted motor] Oh I say!

SARAH.

The **carriage** for me, thank you. Barbara doesn't mind what she's seen in.

LOMAX.

I say, Dolly old **chap**: do you really mind the car being a **guy**? Because of course if you do I'll go in it. Still--

CUSINS.

I prefer it.

LOMAX.

Thanks **awfully**, old man. Come, Sarah. [He **hurries** out to **secure** his seat in the carriage. SARAH **follows** him].

CUSINS.

[moodily walking across to LADY BRITOMART'S writing table Why are we two coming to this Works Department of Hell? That is what I ask myself.

BARBARA.

I have always thought of it as a sort of **pit** where **lost** creatures with **blackened** faces **stirred** up **smoky** fires and were **driven** and tormented by my father? Is it like that, **dad**?

UNDERSHAFT.

[scandalized] My dear! It is a **spotlessly** clean and **beautiful hillside town**.

French

awfully: terriblement, affreusement, de manière horrible, de façon horrible.

beautiful: beau.

blackened: noircit, noircirent, noircîmes, noircis, noircîtes, noirci.

bullet: balle, projectile, balle de fusil, puce, remboursement in fine.

carriage: wagon, chariot, voiture, affût.

chap: individu, type, gerçure, gercer.

confronting: affrontant, confrontant.

dad: papa.

driven: conduit, poussé, pourchassé, piloté, actionné.

experimenting: expérimentant.

follows: suit.

guy: type, individu, hauban, mec.

hillside: pente, côte.

hurries: dépêche.

lost: perdités, perdîmes, perdirent, perdit, perdis, perdu, perdus, non vu.

motor: moteur.

painted: peint.

pit: fosse, noyau, piqûre, trou, centre, fossé, mine, creux, dénoyauter, puits.

prospect: perspective, prospector.

secure: fixer, fixe, fixent, fixes, fixez, fixons, sûr, attacher, en sûreté, à l'abri, obtenir.

smoky: fumeux, enfumé.

spotlessly: de manière sans tache, de façon sans tache.

stirred: remué.

town: ville, cité, localité.

unfashionable: démodé.

CUSINS.

With a Methodist **chapel**? Oh do say there's a Methodist chapel.

UNDERSHAFT.

There are two: a **primitive** one and a **sophisticated** one. There is even an Ethical Society; but it is not much **patronized**, as my men are all strongly religious. In the High Explosives Sheds they object to the **presence** of Agnostics as **unsafe**.

CUSINS.

And yet they don't object to you!

BARBARA.

Do they **obey** all your orders?

UNDERSHAFT.

I never give them any orders. When I speak to one of them it is "Well, Jones, is the **baby** doing well? and has Mrs. Jones made a good recovery?" "**Nicely**, thank you, sir." And that's all.

CUSINS.

But Jones has to be kept in order. How do you **maintain discipline** among your men?

UNDERSHAFT.

I don't. They do. You see, the one thing Jones won't stand is any **rebellion** from the man under him, or any **assertion** of social **equality** between the **wife** of the man with 4 shillings a week less than himself and Mrs. Jones! Of course they all rebel against me, **theoretically**. Practically, every man of them keeps the man just **below** him in his place. I never meddle with them. I never bully them. I don't even bully Lazarus. I say that certain things are to be done; but I don't order anybody to do them. I don't say, mind you, that there is no **ordering** about and **snubbing** and even bullying. The men snub the **boys** and order them about; the carmen snub the sweepers; the artisans snub the unskilled laborers; the **foremen** drive and bully both the laborers and artisans; the **assistant engineers** find fault with the foremen; the chief

French

assertion: assertion, affirmation.

assistant: adjoint, assistant, aide, auxiliaire.

baby: bébé.

below: sous, dessous, en bas.

boys: garçons.

chapel: chapelle.

discipline: discipline.

engineers: ingénieurs.

equality: égalité.

foremen: maîtrise.

maintain: maintenir, maintenez,

maintiens, maintenons, maintiennent, conserver, conservent, conservons, conserve, conserves, conservez.

nicely: bien, de manière agréable, de façon agréable.

obey: obéir, obéissez, obéissons, obéissent, obéis.

ordering: classement, commander, commande, assouplissement, ordre, passation d'ordre, ordination, mise en séquence, rangement.

patronized: patronnâmes,

patronnèrent, patronnas, patronnai, patronna, patronnâtes, patronné.

presence: présence.

primitive: primitif, primitive.

rebel: se révolter, rebelle, se rebeller.

rebellion: rébellion, révolte.

snub: snober, rabrouer, retroussé.

sophisticated: sophistiqué, raffiné.

theoretically: de manière théorique,

de façon théorique, théoriquement.

unsafe: dangereux.

wife: femme, épouse.

engineers drop on the **assistants**; the **departmental** managers **worry** the **chiefs**; and the clerks have **tall** hats and hymnbooks and keep up the social **tone** by refusing to **associate** on **equal** terms with anybody. The result is a **colossal profit**, which comes to me.

CUSINS.

[revolted] You really are a--well, what I was saying yesterday.

BARBARA.

What was he saying yesterday?

UNDERSHAFT.

Never mind, my dear. He thinks I have made you **unhappy**. Have I?

BARBARA.

Do you think I can be happy in this **vulgar** silly **dress**? I! who have worn the uniform. Do you understand what you have done to me? Yesterday I had a man's soul in my hand. I set him in the way of life with his face to salvation. But when we took your money he turned back to **drunkenness** and derision. [With intense conviction] I will never forgive you that. If I had a child, and you **destroyed** its body with your explosives--if you **murdered** Dolly with your horrible guns--I could forgive you if my forgiveness would open the gates of heaven to you. But to take a human soul from me, and turn it into the soul of a **wolf**! that is worse than any murder.

UNDERSHAFT.

Does my daughter despair so **easily**? Can you strike a man to the heart and leave no **mark** on him?

BARBARA.

[her face lighting up] Oh, you are right: he can never be lost now: where was my **faith**?

CUSINS.

Oh, clever clever devil!

BARBARA.

You may be a devil; but God **speaks** through you sometimes. [She takes her

French

assistants: aides.

associate: associé, associer, s'accoupler.

chiefs: chefs.

colossal: énorme, immense, formidable.

departmental: départemental.

destroyed: détruit, détruisirent, détruisis, détruisit, détruisîmes, détruisîtes, ravageas, ravageâtes, ravageâmes, ravageai, ravagea.

dress: robe, habiller, vêtir, panser,

s'habiller, revêtir, dresser, apprêter, habit, habillement, garnir.

drunkenness: ivresse, ivrognerie.

easily: facilement, aisément, de manière facile, de façon facile.

equal: égal, égalier.

faith: foi.

mark: marque, marquer, estampiller, cachet, signe, mark, note, signal, témoignage, repère, tracer.

murder: assassiner, meurtre, assassinat, rectifier, crime de meurtre.

murdered: assassiné.

profit: profit, bénéfice, gain, avantage, profiter.

speaks: parle.

tall: haut, grand.

tone: ton, tonalité, tonicité, timbre.

unhappy: malheureux, mécontent.

vulgar: vulgaire, trivial.

wolf: loup.

worry: chagriner, avoir soin de, se soucier de, s'occuper, souci, inquiétude.

father's hands and kisses them]. You have given me back my **happiness**: I feel it deep down now, though my spirit is troubled.

UNDERSHAFT.

You have learnt something. That always **feels** at first as if you had lost something.

BARBARA.

Well, take me to the factory of death, and let me learn something more. There must be some truth or other behind all this frightful irony. Come, Dolly. [She goes out].

CUSINS.

My **guardian angel**! [To UNDERSHAFT] Avaunt! [He follows BARBARA].

STEPHEN.

[quietly, at the writing table] You must not mind Cusins, father. He is a very amiable good fellow; but he is a Greek **scholar** and naturally a little **eccentric**.

UNDERSHAFT.

Ah, quite so. Thank you, Stephen. Thank you. [He goes out].

[STEPHEN **smiles patronizingly**; **buttons** his **coat responsibly**; and crosses the room to the door. LADY BRITOMART, dressed for out-of-doors, opens it before he **reaches** it. She looks round far the others; looks at STEPHEN; and turns to go without a word.]

STEPHEN.

[embarrassed] Mother--

LADY BRITOMART.

Don't be apologetic, Stephen. And don't forget that you have outgrown your mother. [She goes out].

[Perivale St Andrews lies between two Middlesex **hills**, half **climbing** the northern one. It is an almost **smokeless** town of white **walls**, **roofs** of **narrow** green **slates** or red tiles, tall trees, domes, campaniles, and **slender chimney shafts**, **beautifully situated** and beautiful in itself. The best view of it is **obtained** from the **crest** of a **slope** about half a mile to the east, where the

French

angel : ange.	guardian : tuteur, gardien, curateur.	manière responsable.
beautifully : de manière belle, de façon belle.	happiness : bonheur, félicité.	roofs : toits.
buttons : boutons.	hills : collines.	scholar : savant, érudit, écolier.
chimney : cheminée.	mile : mille.	shafts : arbres, brancards.
climbing : grim pant, escalade.	narrow : étroit.	situated : situé, situas, situâtes, situai, situèrent, situâmes, situa.
coat : manteau, enduire, pardessus, couche, capote, paletot, pelage, enrober, napper.	obtained : obtins, obtint, obtîntes, obtînmes, obtinrent, obtenu.	slates : ardoises.
crest : crête, sommet.	patronizingly : de manière condescendante, de façon condescendante.	slender : mince, svelte, maigre.
eccentric : excentrique, original.	reaches : parvient.	slope : pente, côte, talus, inclinaison, déclivité, versant.
feels : palpe, sent, tâte, ressent.	responsibly : de façon responsable, de	smokeless : sans fumée.
		walls : murs.

high explosives are dealt with. The foundry lies hidden in the **depths** between, the **tops** of its **chimneys** sprouting like huge skittles into the middle distance. Across the crest runs a platform of **concrete**, with a **parapet** which suggests a fortification, because there is a huge cannon of the **obsolete** Woolwich Infant pattern **peering** across it at the town. The cannon is **mounted** on an experimental gun carriage: possibly the original model of the Undershaft disappearing rampart gun **alluded** to by STEPHEN. The parapet has a high step inside which **serves** as a seat.]

[BARBARA is **leaning** over the parapet, looking towards the town. On her right is the cannon; on her left the end of a shed raised on **piles**, with a **ladder** of three or four steps up to the door, which opens **outwards** and has a little wooden **landing** at the **threshold**, with a fire **bucket** in the corner of the landing. The parapet stops short of the shed, leaving a gap which is the beginning of the path down the hill through the foundry to the town. Behind the cannon is a **trolley** carrying a huge **conical bombshell**, with a red band painted on it. Further from the parapet, on the same side, is a **deck** chair, near the door of an office, which, like the **sheds**, is of the lightest possible construction.]

[CUSINS **arrives** by the path from the town.]

BARBARA.

Well?

CUSINS.

Not a **ray** of hope. Everything perfect, wonderful, real. It only needs a cathedral to be a heavenly city instead of a hellish one.

BARBARA.

Have you found out whether they have done anything for old Peter Shirley.

CUSINS.

They have found him a job as **gatekeeper** and **timekeeper**. He's **frightfully** miserable. He calls the **timekeeping brainwork**, and says he isn't used to it;

French

alluded: insinua, insinuèrent, insinué, insinuâtes, insinuas, insinuâmes, insinuai.

arrives: arrive.

bombshell: obus.

brainwork: travail cérébral.

bucket: seau, godet, baquet, benne.

chimneys: cheminées.

concrete: béton, concret.

conical: conique.

deck: pont.

depths: profondeurs.

frightfully: de manière effroyable, de façon effroyable.

gatekeeper: portier.

ladder: échelle, maille filée.

landing: atterrissage, palier, débarquement, alunissage, réception, premier dépôt transitoire.

leaning: penchant.

mounted: monté, montées.

obsolete: obsolète, désuet, périmé.

outwards: vers l'extérieur.

parapet: balustrade, parapet, rampe.

peering: échange de trafic.

piles: pieux, tas.

ray: rayon, raie, bande, rayure, radio, rai.

serves: sert, dessert.

sheds: verse.

threshold: seuil.

timekeeper: chronométrateur, pointeau.

timekeeping: chronométrage.

tops: tête de distillation.

trolley: chariot, trolley, tramway, caddie.

and his gate **lodge** is so splendid that he's **ashamed** to use the rooms, and skulks in the scullery.

BARBARA.

Poor Peter!

[STEPHEN **arrives** from the town. He carries a fieldglass.]

STEPHEN.

[enthusiastically] Have you two seen the place? Why did you leave us?

CUSINS.

I wanted to see everything I was not **intended** to see; and Barbara wanted to make the men talk.

STEPHEN.

Have you found anything **discreditable**?

CUSINS.

No. They call him Dandy Andy and are proud of his being a **cunning** old **rascal**; but it's all **horribly, frightfully, immorally, unanswerably perfect**.

[SARAH arrives.]

SARAH.

Heavens! what a place! [She **crosses** to the trolley]. Did you see the **nursing** home!? [She **sits** down on the shell].

STEPHEN.

Did you see the **libraries** and schools!?

SARAH.

Did you see the **ballroom** and the banqueting **chamber** in the Town Hall!?

STEPHEN.

Have you gone into the **insurance fund**, the **pension** fund, the **building** society, the **various applications** of co-operation!?

[UNDERSHAFT comes from the office, with a **sheaf** of telegrams in his hands.]

French

applications: applications, application des disciplines.

arrives: arrive.

ashamed: honteux.

ballroom: salle de bal.

building: bâtiment, construction, édifice.

chamber: chambre, salle, pièce, local.

crosses: croix.

cunning: rusé, malin, astucieux, artificieux, ruse, sournois, rouerie.

discreditable: indigne, peu honorable.

frightfully: de manière effroyable, de façon effroyable.

fund: fonds, caisse.

horribly: de manière affreuse, de façon affreuse.

immorally: immoralement, de manière immoral, de façon immorale.

insurance: assurance.

intended: visèrent, visâtes, visas, visâmes, visai, visa, visé, destiné, projetas, projetâtes, projetâmes.

libraries: bibliothèques.

lodge: loge, héberger, déposer, auberge, loger, pavillon, gîte.

nursing: allaitement, soins infirmiers, sciences infirmières.

pension: pension, retraite.

perfect: parfait, achevé, accompli.

rascal: coquin, vaurien, fripon.

sheaf: gerbe, gerber.

sits: couve, s'assied, assied.

unanswerably: de manière irréfutable, de façon irréfutable.

various: divers, différents, varié.

UNDERSHAFT.

Well, have you seen everything? I'm sorry I was called away. [**Indicating** the telegrams] News from Manchuria.

STEPHEN.

Good news, I hope.

UNDERSHAFT.

Very.

STEPHEN.

Another Japanese **victory**?

UNDERSHAFT.

Oh, I don't know. Which side **wins** does not concern us here. No: the good news is that the **aerial battleship** is a **tremendous** success. At the first **trial** it has **wiped** out a **fort** with three hundred soldiers in it.

CUSINS.

[from the **platform**] Dummy soldiers?

UNDERSHAFT.

No: the real thing. [CUSINS and BARBARA exchange glances. Then CUSINS sits on the step and **buries** his face in his hands. BARBARA **gravely** **lays** her hand on his shoulder, and he looks up at her in a sort of **whimsical** desperation.] Well, Stephen, what do you think of the place?

STEPHEN.

Oh, **magnificent**. A perfect triumph of **organization**. **Frankly**, my dear father, I have been a fool: I had no idea of what it all meant--of the wonderful **forethought**, the power of organization, the **administrative** capacity, the **financial genius**, the **colossal capital** it **represents**. I have been **repeating** to myself as I came through your streets "Peace hath her victories no less **renowned** than War." I have only one **misgiving** about it all.

UNDERSHAFT.

Out with it.

French

administrative: administratif.
aerial: aérien, antenne.
battleship: cuirassé.
buries: enterre, ensevelit, inhume.
capital: capital, capitale, fonds, capital social, chapiteau, majuscule.
colossal: énorme, immense, formidable.
financial: financier.
forethought: prévoyance.
fort: fort.
frankly: franchement, de manière

franche, de façon franche.
genius: génie.
gravely: gravement, de manière tombe, de façon tombe.
indicating: indiquant, désignant, marquant.
lays: pose, couche, pond.
magnificent: magnifique, grandiose.
misgiving: crainte.
organization: organisation, organisme.
platform: quai, estrade, tenue, plateforme, programme.

renowned: renommé.
repeating: répétant, redisant.
represents: représente.
tremendous: énorme.
trial: jugement, essai, épreuve, désolation, procès.
victory: victoire.
whimsical: capricieux.
wins: gagne, remporte.
wiped: essuyas, essuyâtes, essuyai, essuyé, essuyâmes, essuya, essuyèrent.

STEPHEN.

Well, I cannot help thinking that all this provision for every want of your workmen may **sap** their independence and **weaken** their sense of responsibility. And greatly as we **enjoyed** our tea at that splendid restaurant--how they gave us all that **luxury** and **cake** and **jam** and **cream** for threepence I really cannot imagine!-- still you must remember that **restaurants** break up home life. Look at the **continent**, for instance! Are you sure so much **pampering** is really good for the men's **characters**?

UNDERSHAFT.

Well you see, my dear boy, when you are organizing **civilization** you have to make up your mind whether trouble and **anxiety** are good things or not. If you **decide** that they are, then, I take it, you simply don't **organize** civilization; and there you are, with trouble and anxiety enough to make us all **angels**! But if you decide the other way, you may as well go through with it. However, Stephen, our characters are safe here. A **sufficient** dose of anxiety is always provided by the fact that we may be **blown** to smithereens at any moment.

SARAH.

By the way, papa, where do you make the explosives?

UNDERSHAFT.

In separate little sheds, like that one. When one of them **blows** up, it costs very little; and only the people quite close to it are killed.

[STEPHEN, who is quite close to it, looks at it rather scaredly, and moves away quickly to the cannon. At the same moment the door of the shed is thrown **abruptly** open; and a FOREMAN in **overalls** and list **slippers** comes out on the little landing and **holds** the door open for LOMAX, who appears in the doorway.]

LOMAX.

[with studied **coolness**] My good fellow: you needn't get into a state of nerves. Nothing's going to happen to you; and I suppose it wouldn't be the

French

abruptly: brusquement, abruptement, sèchement, de manière abrupte, de façon abrupte.

angels: anges.

anxiety: anxiété, inquiétude, angoisse.

blown: soufflé.

blows: coups, souffle.

cake: gâteau, cake.

characters: caractères.

civilization: civilisation.

continent: continent.

coolness: fraîcheur.

cream: crème, écrémer.

decide: décider, déciderons, décidez, décident, décide, décides.

dose: dose, doser, dose de rayonnement.

enjoyed: jouirent, jouîmes, joui, jouîtes, jouis, jouit.

holds: tient.

jam: confiture, coincer, bloquer, brouillage, bourrage, blocage.

luxury: luxe, richesse.

organize: organiser, organiser,

organises, organisent, organisons, organisez.

overalls: salopette, blouse longue, bleu.

pampering: choyant, dorlotant.

restaurants: restaurants.

sap: sève, jus, suc.

slippers: pantoufles.

sufficient: suffisant.

weaken: affaiblir, affaiblissent, affaiblis, affaiblissez, affaiblissons, abattre, atténuer, s'affaiblir.

end of the world if anything did. A **little** bit of British **pluck** is what you want, old chap. [He **descends** and strolls across to SARAH].

UNDERSHAFT.

[to the FOREMAN] Anything wrong, Bilton?

BILTON

[with ironic **calm**] Gentleman **walked** into the high **explosives** shed and lit a cigaret, sir: that's all.

UNDERSHAFT.

Ah, quite so. [To LOMAX] Do you **happen** to remember what you did with the **match**?

LOMAX.

Oh come! I'm not a fool. I took jolly good care to blow it out before I **chucked** it away.

BILTON.

The **top** of it was red **hot** inside, sir.

LOMAX.

Well, suppose it was! I didn't chuck it into any of your **messes**.

UNDERSHAFT.

Think no more of it, Mr. Lomax. By the way, would you mind **lending** me your **matches**?

LOMAX.

[offering his box] Certainly.

UNDERSHAFT.

Thanks. [He pockets the matches].

LOMAX.

[lecturing to the company **generally**] You know, these high explosives don't go off like **gunpowder**, except when they're in a gun. When they're **spread** loose, you can put a match to them without the least **risk**: they just burn

French

calm: calme, tranquille, calmer, abattre, paisible, quiet, rassurer, repos, accalmie, tranquilliser.

chuck: mandrin, caresser, caresse.

descends: descend.

explosives: explosifs.

generally: généralement, en général, ordinairement, de façon générale, de manière générale.

gunpowder: poudre à canon, poudre.

happen: arriver, arrive, arrivons, arrivez, arrivent, arrives, advenir,

avoir lieu, devenir, adviennent, se passer.

hot: chaud.

lending: prêtant, prêt, empruntant.

lit: alluma, allumai.

match: allumette, appaier, match, s'entremettre, assortir, égal, partie, rencontre.

matches: allumettes.

messes: désordres.

pluck: cueillir, ramasser, plumer, courage, fressure.

risk: risque, aléa, risquer, aventurer, péril, oser, risquez.

spread: enduire, étaler, étendre, dispersion, écart, diffusion, propagation, se propager, tartiner, se répandre.

top: sommet, haut, faite, comble, summon, mutiler, couvercle, cime, supérieur, tête.

walked: marchâtes, marchas, marchèrent, marcha, marchai, marchâmes, marché.

quietly like a bit of **paper**. [**Warming** to the **scientific** interest of the subject] Did you know that Undershaft? Have you ever tried?

UNDERSHAFT.

Not on a large **scale**, Mr. Lomax. Bilton will give you a **sample** of gun **cotton** when you are **leaving** if you ask him. You can **experiment** with it at home. [BILTON looks puzzled].

SARAH.

Bilton will do nothing of the sort, **papa**. I suppose it's your business to blow up the Russians and Japs; but you might really stop **short** of **blowing** up poor Cholly. [BILTON gives it up and **retires** into the shed].

LOMAX.

My ownest, there is no danger. [He sits beside her on the shell].

[LADY BRITOMART **arrives** from the town with a bouquet.]

LADY BRITOMART.

[coming **impetuously** between UNDERSHAFT and the deck chair] Andrew: you shouldn't have let me see this place.

UNDERSHAFT.

Why, my dear?

LADY BRITOMART.

Never mind why: you shouldn't have: that's all. To think of all that [indicating the town] being yours! and that you have kept it to yourself all these years!

UNDERSHAFT.

It does not belong to me. I belong to it. It is the Undershaft **inheritance**.

LADY BRITOMART.

It is not. Your ridiculous cannons and that **noisy banging foundry** may be the Undershaft inheritance; but all that **plate** and **linen**, all that **furniture** and those houses and **orchards** and **gardens** belong to us. They belong to me: they are not a man's business. I won't give them up. You must be out of your

French

arrives: arrive.

banging: claquement, détonation, frapper.

blowing: soufflage, soufflant.

cotton: coton, ouate.

experiment: expérience, essai, expérimenter.

foundry: fonderie.

furniture: meubles, mobilier, ameublement, les meubles, garniture.

gardens: jardins.

impetuously: de manière impétueuse,

de façon impétueuse.

inheritance: héritage, succession.

leaving: partant, départ, partir.

linen: lin, toile, linge, toile de lin.

noisy: bruyant.

orchards: vergers.

papa: papa.

paper: papier, document, tapisser, article, journal.

plate: plaque, assiette, plat, lame, plaquer, platine, planche, plateau, met.

quietly: paisiblement, tranquillement, de manière calme, de façon calme, calmement.

retires: retire.

sample: échantillon, échantillonner, spécimen, prélèvement.

scale: échelle, écaille, balance, gamme, bascule, escalader, squame, tartre, monter, écailler, calamine.

scientific: scientifique.

short: court.

warming: chauffant, chauffage.

senses to throw them all away; and if you **persist** in such **folly**, I will call in a doctor.

UNDERSHAFT.

[stooping to **smell** the **bouquet**] Where did you get the **flowers**, my dear?

LADY BRITOMART.

Your men **presented** them to me in your William Morris Labor Church.

CUSINS.

[springing up] Oh! It needed only that. A Labor Church!

LADY BRITOMART.

Yes, with Morris's words in **mosaic** letters ten feet high round the **dome**. NO MAN IS GOOD ENOUGH TO BE ANOTHER MAN'S MASTER.

The **cynicism** of it!

UNDERSHAFT.

It **shocked** the men at first, I am afraid. But now they take no more **notice** of it than of the ten **commandments** in church.

LADY BRITOMART.

Andrew: you are trying to put me off the subject of the **inheritance** by **profane jokes**. Well, you shan't. I don't ask it any longer for Stephen: he has **inherited** far too much of your **perversity** to be fit for it. But Barbara has rights as well as Stephen. Why should not Adolphus succeed to the inheritance? I could **manage** the town for him; and he can look after the cannons, if they are really necessary.

UNDERSHAFT.

I should ask nothing better if Adolphus were a **foundling**. He is exactly the sort of new blood that is wanted in English business. But he's not a foundling; and there's an end of it.

CUSINS.

[diplomatically] Not quite. [They all turn and **stare** at him. He comes from the platform past the **shed** to UNDERSHAFT]. I think--Mind! I am not

French

bouquet: bouquet.

commandments: commandements.

cynicism: cynisme.

dome: dôme, coupole, voûte, calotte.

flowers: fleurs.

folly: folie, sottise.

foundling: enfant trouvé.

inheritance: héritage, succession.

inherited: héritas, héritâtes, hérita, héritâmes, héritai, hérité, héritèrent.

jokes: plaisanteries.

manage: administrer, diriger,

administrer, administrez, administrons, administrent, administres, gérer, dirige, dirigeant, dirigeons.

mosaic: mosaïque, mosaïque d'images.

notice: avis, remarquer, apercevoir, discerner, préavis, remarque, écriteau, observation, notification, percevoir, placard.

persist: persister, persiste, persistes, persistent, persistons, persistez, persévérer, s'obstiner.

perversity: perversité.

presented: présenté.

profane: violer.

shed: hangar, verser, abri, versai, versas, versâmes, versa, versons, versez, verses, versèrent.

shocked: choqué.

smell: odeur, sentir, odorat, flairer, embaumer, exhaler un odeur.

stare: dévisager, regard fixe, fixer, regarder fixement, regard.

committing myself in any way as to my future course--but I think the **foundling difficulty** can be got over.

UNDERSHAFT.

What do you mean?

CUSINS.

Well, I have **something** to say which is in the **nature** of a **confession**.

SARAH, LADY BRITOMART, BARBARA, and STEPHEN.

Confession!

LOMAX.

Oh I say!

CUSINS.

Yes, a confession. **Listen**, all. Until I met Barbara I thought myself in the main an **honorable, truthful** man, because I wanted the **approval** of my **conscience** more than I wanted anything else. But the moment I saw Barbara, I wanted her far more than the approval of my conscience.

LADY BRITOMART.

Adolphus!

CUSINS.

It is true. You **accused** me yourself, Lady Brit, of **joining** the Army to **worship** Barbara; and so I did. She **bought** my **soul** like a **flower** at a street corner; but she bought it for herself.

UNDERSHAFT.

What! Not for Dionysos or another?

CUSINS.

Dionysos and all the others are in herself. I **adored** what was **divine** in her, and was therefore a true **worshipper**. But I was **romantic** about her too. I thought she was a woman of the people, and that a **marriage** with a **professor** of Greek would be far **beyond** the wildest social ambitions of her **rank**.

French

accused: accusé, accusas, accusâtes, accusa, accusai, accusâmes, accusèrent, inculpé, prévenu.
adored: adoré, adorâtes, adoras, adorèrent, adorai, adora, adorâmes.
approval: approbation, agrément, homologation, acclamation.
beyond: plus loin, après, outre, ensuite.
bought: acheté.
committing: commettant.
confession: confession, aveu.

conscience: conscience.
difficulty: difficulté.
divine: divin.
flower: fleur, fleurir.
foundling: enfant trouvé.
honorable: honorable.
joining: joignant, reliant, accouplant, associant, accouplement, nouant, rattachement, raccordement.
listen: écouter, écoutes, écoute, écoutons, écoutez, écoutent.
marriage: mariage.

met: rencontra, rencontrâmes, rencontra, rencontrâtes, rencontrèrent, rencontra, rencontré.
nature: nature, caractère.
professor: professeur.
rank: rang, grade, rangée, file, tour.
romantic: romantique.
soul: âme.
truthful: véridique, honnête.
worship: adorer, adoration, vénération, vénérer.
worshipper: adorateur, adoratrice.

LADY BRITOMART.

Adolphus!!

LOMAX.

Oh I say!!!

CUSINS.

When I **learnt** the **horrible** truth--

LADY BRITOMART.

What do you mean by the horrible truth, **pray**?

CUSINS.

That she was **enormously** rich; that her **grandfather** was an **earl**; that her father was the Prince of Darkness--

UNDERSHAFT.

Chut!

CUSINS.

--and that I was only an **adventurer** trying to **catch** a rich wife, then I stooped to **deceive** about my **birth**.

LADY BRITOMART.

Your birth! Now Adolphus, don't **dare** to make up a **wicked** story for the sake of these **wretched** cannons. Remember: I have seen photographs of your parents; and the Agent General for South Western Australia knows them personally and has **assured** me that they are most **respectable** married people.

CUSINS.

So they are in Australia; but here they are outcasts. Their marriage is legal in Australia, but not in England. My mother is my father's **deceased** wife's **sister**; and in this **island** I am consequently a **foundling**. [Sensation]. Is the **subterfuge** good enough, Machiavelli?

UNDERSHAFT.

[thoughtfully] Biddy: this may be a way out of the difficulty.

French

adventurer: aventurier.

assured: assuré, assurés, assurâtes, assura, assurèrent, assurai, assurâmes, garantit, garanti, garantimes, garantirent.

birth: naissance.

catch: attraper, attrape, attrapes, attrapons, attrapent, attrapez, prise, prenez, prends, prenons, prennent.

dare: oser, aventurer, ose, osons, osez, oses, osent, aventurez, aventures, aventurent, aventure.

deceased: décédé, défunt.

deceive: tromper, trompe, trompent, trompez, trompes, trompons, tricher, décevoir, triches, trichent, trichez.

earl: comte.

enormously: énormément, de manière énorme, de façon énorme.

foundling: enfant trouvé.

grandfather: aïeul.

horrible: affreux, épouvantable, horrible, atroce, terrible, désagréable, abominable, odieux, sinistre, abject,

hideux.

island: île, îlot.

learnt: appris.

pray: prier, prie, pries, priions, priez, prient.

respectable: respectable.

sister: soeur.

subterfuge: artifice, subterfuge.

wicked: mauvais, méchant.

wretched: misérable, pauvre, infortuné, pitoyable, malheureux.

LADY BRITOMART.

Stuff! A man can't make cannons any the better for being his own **cousin** instead of his proper self [she **sits** down in the deck chair with a **bounce** that **expresses** her **downright contempt** for their casuistry.

UNDERSHAFT.

[to CUSINS] You are an educated man. That is against the tradition.

CUSINS.

Once in ten thousand times it **happens** that the **schoolboy** is a born master of what they try to teach him. Greek has not destroyed my mind: it has **nourished** it. Besides, I did not learn it at an English public school.

UNDERSHAFT.

Hm! Well, I cannot afford to be too particular: you have **cornered** the **foundling** market. Let it pass. You are **eligible**, Euripides: you are eligible.

BARBARA.

[coming from the platform and **interposing** between CUSINS and UNDERSHAFT] Dolly: yesterday morning, when Stephen told us all about the tradition, you became very **silent**; and you have been **strange** and **excited** ever since. Were you thinking of your birth then?

CUSINS.

When the **finger** of Destiny suddenly **points** at a man in the middle of his **breakfast**, it makes him **thoughtful**. [BARBARA turns away **sadly** and stands near her mother, listening perturbedly].

UNDERSHAFT.

Aha! You have had your eye on the business, my young friend, have you?

CUSINS.

Take care! There is an **abyss** of moral horror between me and your **accursed aerial battleships**.

UNDERSHAFT.

Never mind the abyss for the present. Let us settle the **practical details** and

	French	
abyss: abîme, abysse, gouffre.	downright: complètement, direct, franc, franchement.	nourished: nourris, nourrit, nourrites, nourrissent, nourrîmes, nourri.
accursed: maudit.	eligible: éligible, admissible.	points: points, aiguillage, aiguille.
aerial: aérien, antenne.	excited: excité, excités, excitée, excitées, excitai, excitèrent, excita, excitâmes, hérissèrent, hérissé, hérissâtes, hérissas.	practical: pratique, réel.
battleships: cuirassés.	expresses: exprime.	practical: pratique, réel.
bounce: rebondir, rebond, bond, rebondissement.	finger: doigt, tâter.	sadly: de manière triste, tristement, de façon triste.
breakfast: petit déjeuner, déjeuner, le petit déjeuner.	foundling: enfant trouvé.	schoolboy: écolier.
contempt: mépris.	happens: arrive, advient.	silent: silencieux.
cornered: acculé.	interposing: interposant, intercalant.	sits: couve, s'assied, assied.
cousin: cousin, cousine.		strange: étrange, singulier, drôle, étranger, bizarre.
details: détails.		thoughtful: pensif, réfléchi.

leave your **final decision** open. You know that you will have to change your name. Do you object to that?

CUSINS.

Would any man named Adolphus--any man called Dolly!-- object to be called something else?

UNDERSHAFT.

Good. Now, as to money! I **propose** to treat you **handsomely** from the **beginning**. You shall start at a thousand a year.

CUSINS.

[with sudden **heat**, his **spectacles twinkling** with **mischief**] A thousand! You dare offer a miserable thousand to the son-in-law of a **millionaire**! No, by Heavens, Machiavelli! you shall not **cheat** me. You cannot do without me; and I can do without you. I must have two thousand five hundred a year for two years. At the end of that time, if I am a **failure**, I go. But if I am a success, and stay on, you must give me the other five thousand.

UNDERSHAFT.

What other five thousand?

CUSINS.

To make the two years up to five thousand a year. The two thousand five hundred is only half pay in case I should turn out a failure. The third year I must have ten **per cent** on the profits.

UNDERSHAFT.

[taken **aback**] Ten per cent! Why, man, do you know what my profits are?

CUSINS.

Enormous, I hope: **otherwise** I shall **require** twenty-five per cent.

UNDERSHAFT.

But, Mr. Cusins, this is a **serious** matter of business. You are not **bringing** any capital into the concern.

CUSINS.

What! no capital! Is my **mastery** of Greek no capital? Is my **access** to the

French

aback: en arrière.

access: accès, accéder, attaque, abord, entrée, assaut, incitation, impulsion.

beginning: début, commençant, commencement, débutant, inauguration.

bringing: apportant, amenant.

cent: cent, centième, centime.

cheat: tricher, tromper, rouler, mystifier, trompeur, tricheur, frauder.

decision: décision, arrêt, résolution.

failure: défaillance, échec, panne, défaut, dérangement, banqueroute, avortement, manque, avarie, avortement spontané, insuccès.

final: finale, final.

handsomely: de manière belle, de façon belle.

heat: chaleur, chauffer, ardeur, chaleurs, charge de fusion, rut.

mastery: maîtrise, prééminence.

millionaire: millionnaire.

mischief: malice.

otherwise: sinon, autrement.

per: par, dans, à, afin de, à raison de, au milieu de, parmi, pour, en.

propose: proposer, proposer, propose, proposons, proposez, proposent.

require: exiger, requérir, requièrent, requérez, requiers, exigeons, exige, exigez, exigent, requérons.

serious: sérieux, grave, important, considérable, majeur.

spectacles: lunettes.

twinkling: scintillement.

subtlest thought, the **loftiest poetry** yet **attained** by **humanity**, no **capital**? my **character**! my **intellect**! my life! my **career**! what Barbara **calls** my **soul**! are these no capital? Say another word; and I **double** my salary.

UNDERSHAFT.

Be reasonable--

CUSINS.

[peremptorily] Mr. Undershaft: you have my **terms**. Take them or leave them.

UNDERSHAFT.

[recovering himself] Very well. I **note** your terms; and I offer you half.

CUSINS.

[disgusted] Half!

UNDERSHAFT.

[firmly] Half.

CUSINS.

You call **yourself** a **gentleman**; and you offer me half!!

UNDERSHAFT.

I do not call myself a gentleman; but I offer you half.

CUSINS.

This to your future **partner**! your **successor**! your son-in-law!

BARBARA.

You are **selling** your own soul, Dolly, not **mine**. Leave me out of the **bargain**, please.

UNDERSHAFT.

Come! I will go a **step** further for Barbara's **sake**. I will give you three **fifths**; but that is my last word.

CUSINS.

Done!

LOMAX.

Done in the **eye**. Why, I only get **eight** hundred, you know.

French

attained: atteint, atteignîtes, atteignîmes, atteignis, atteignit, atteignirent, parvînmes, parvins, parvenu, parvint, parvinrent.
bargain: marchander, négociier, bonne affaire, affaire, occasion, marché.
calls: appelle.
capital: capital, capitale, fonds, capital social, chapiteau, majuscule.
career: carrière.
character: caractère, personnage, signe, nature, témoignage,

tempérament.
double: double, doubler, redoubler, sosie.
eight: huit.
eye: oeil, oeillet, anneau, trou, chas.
fifths: cinquième.
gentleman: monsieur, gentilhomme.
humanity: humanité.
intellect: intellect, intelligence.
loftiest: le plus haut.
mine: mine, mienne.
note: note, noter, billet, nota,

remarque, ticket, mention.
partner: associé, partenaire.
poetry: poésie.
sake: saké.
selling: vendant, vente.
soul: âme.
step: pas, marche, étape, gradin, échelon, palier, faire les cent pas, marchepied.
successor: successeur, descendant.
terms: conditions, condition, termes.
yourself: vous.

CUSINS.

By the way, Mac, I am a **classical scholar**, not an **arithmetical** one. Is three **fifths** more than half or less?

UNDERSHAFT.

More, of course.

CUSINS.

I would have taken two hundred and **fifty**. How you can succeed in business when you are **willing** to pay all that money to a University **don** who is **obviously** not worth a **junior** clerk's wages!--well! What will Lazarus say?

UNDERSHAFT.

Lazarus is a gentle romantic Jew who cares for nothing but **string** quartets and **stalls** at **fashionable theatres**. He will get the credit of your **rapacity** in money matters, as he has **hitherto** had the credit of mine. You are a **shark** of the first order, Euripides. So much the better for the firm!

BARBARA.

Is the bargain **closed**, Dolly? Does your soul belong to him now?

CUSINS.

No: the price is settled: that is all. The real **tug** of war is still to come. What about the moral question?

LADY BRITOMART.

There is no moral question in the matter at all, Adolphus. You must **simply sell** cannons and **weapons** to people whose **cause** is right and just, and **refuse** them to **foreigners** and criminals.

UNDERSHAFT.

[determinedly] No: none of that. You must keep the true faith of an Armorer, or you don't come in here.

CUSINS.

What on earth is the true faith of an Armorer?

UNDERSHAFT.

To give **arms** to all men who offer an honest price for them, without respect

French

arithmetical: arithmétique.

arms: bras, arme.

cause: cause, causer, faire, rendre, déterminer, procurer, entraîner des conséquences, situer, occasionner, motif.

classical: classique.

closed: fermé, fermèrent, fermai, ferma, fermâmes, fermas, fermâtes, clos.

don: mettre, revêtir.

fashionable: à la mode, dernier cri,

moderne, dans le vent, actuel.

fifths: cinquième.

fifty: cinquante.

foreigners: étrangers.

hitherto: jusqu'ici.

junior: junior, débutant, jeune, cadet.

obviously: évidemment, de manière évidente, de façon évidente.

rapacity: rapacité.

refuse: refuser, détritrus, déchets, repousser, rejeter, ordures.

scholar: savant, érudit, écolier.

sell: vendre, vendons, vendez, vendent, vends, écouler, brader.

shark: requin, squal.

simply: simplement, de manière simple, de façon simple.

stalls: parterre.

string: corde, ficelle, chaîne, défiler, cordon, limon, rame.

theatres: théâtres.

tug: remorqueur, tirer, remorquer.

weapons: armes.

willing: volontaire, disposé, prêt.

of **persons** or **principles**: to **aristocrat** and **republican**, to Nihilist and Tsar, to Capitalist and Socialist, to Protestant and Catholic, to **burglar** and **policeman**, to black man white man and **yellow** man, to all **sorts** and **conditions**, all nationalities, all faiths, all **follies**, all **causes** and all crimes. The first Undershaft **wrote** up in his shop IF GOD GAVE THE HAND, LET NOT MAN WITHHOLD THE SWORD. The second wrote up ALL HAVE THE RIGHT TO FIGHT: NONE HAVE THE RIGHT TO JUDGE. The third wrote up TO MAN THE WEAPON: TO HEAVEN THE VICTORY. The fourth had no **literary** turn; so he did not write up anything; but he sold cannons to Napoleon under the nose of George the Third. The **fifth** wrote up PEACE SHALL NOT PREVAIL SAVE WITH A SWORD IN HER HAND. The **sixth**, my master, was the best of all. He wrote up NOTHING IS EVER DONE IN THIS WORLD UNTIL MEN ARE PREPARED TO KILL ONE ANOTHER IF IT IS NOT DONE. After that, there was nothing left for the **seventh** to say. So he wrote up, simply, UNASHAMED.

CUSINS.

My good Machiavelli, I shall certainly write something up on the **wall**; only, as I shall write it in Greek, you won't be able to read it. But as to your Armorer's faith, if I take my **neck** out of the **noose** of my own **morality** I am not going to put it into the noose of **yours**. I shall sell cannons to **whom** I please and **refuse** them to whom I please. So there!

UNDERSHAFT.

From the moment when you become Andrew Undershaft, you will never do as you please again. Don't come here lusting for power, young man.

CUSINS.

If power were my **aim** I should not come here for it. YOU have no power.

UNDERSHAFT.

None of my own, certainly.

CUSINS.

I have more power than you, more will. You do not **drive** this place: it **drives** you. And what drives the place?

French		
aim : but, viser, visent, visons, visez, vises, vise, dessein, peiner, avoir pour but, peinions.	actionne, pilote.	repousser, rejeter, ordures.
aristocrat : aristocrate, aristo.	fifth : cinquième, quinte.	republican : républicain.
burglar : cambrioleur, voleur.	follies : folies.	seventh : septième.
causes : cause.	literary : littéraire.	sixth : sixième.
conditions : conditionne.	morality : moralité, vertu.	sorts : assortiment, assortit, matrice à crochet.
drive : conduire, pousser, prise, pourchasser, conduis, conduisons, conduisez, conduisent, pousse, poussent, poussees.	neck : cou, col, collet, goulot, encolure.	wall : mur, paroi, cloison, muraille.
drives : conduit, pousse, pourchasse,	noose : collet, corde, nœud coulant.	whom : qui.
	persons : personnes.	wrote : écrivîtes, écrivis, écrivit, écrivirent, écrivîmes.
	policeman : policier, agent de police, agent.	yellow : jaune, jaunir.
	principles : principes.	yours : vôtre.
	refuse : refuser, détrit, déchets,	

UNDERSHAFT.

[enigmatically] A will of which I am a part.

BARBARA.

[startled] Father! Do you know what you are saying; or are you **laying** a **snare** for my soul?

CUSINS.

Don't listen to his **metaphysics**, Barbara. The place is driven by the most rascally part of society, the money **hunters**, the pleasure hunters, the military **promotion** hunters; and he is their **slave**.

UNDERSHAFT.

Not **necessarily**. Remember the Armorer's Faith. I will take an order from a good man as **cheerfully** as from a bad one. If you good people prefer **preaching** and **shirking** to buying my weapons and fighting the rascals, don't blame me. I can make cannons: I cannot make courage and conviction.

Bah! You **tire** me, Euripides, with your morality mongering. Ask Barbara: SHE **understands**. [He suddenly takes Barbara's hands, and looks **powerfully** into her eyes]. Tell him, my love, what power really means.

BARBARA.

[hypnotized] Before I joined the Salvation Army, I was in my own power; and the consequence was that I never knew what to do with myself. When I joined it, I had not time enough for all the things I had to do.

UNDERSHAFT.

[approvingly] Just so. And why was that, do you suppose?

BARBARA.

Yesterday I should have said, because I was in the power of God. [She **resumes** her self-possession, **withdrawing** her hands from his with a power equal to his own]. But you came and **showed** me that I was in the power of Bodger and Undershaft. Today I feel--oh! how can I put it into words? Sarah: do you remember the **earthquake** at Cannes, when we were little children?--how little the **surprise** of the first **shock** mattered **compared** to the **dread** and

French

cheerfully: de manière gaie, de façon gaie.

compared: comparèrent, comparâmes, comparé, comparai, compara, comparas, comparâtes.

dread: crainte, redouter.

earthquake: tremblement de terre, séisme.

hunters: chasseurs.

laying: pose, posant, ponte, couchant, pondant, levée.

metaphysics: métaphysique.

necessarily: de manière nécessaire, de façon nécessaire, forcément, nécessairement.

powerfully: de manière puissante, de façon puissante.

preaching: prêchant.

promotion: promotion, avancement, année.

resumes: reprend, recommence.

shirking: esquivant, éluant.

shock: choc, choquer, secouer, heurter, secousse, moyette.

showed: montrâtes, montras, montraï, montrâmes, montrèrent, montra, manifesta, manifestèrent, manifestâtes, manifestas, manifestâmes.

slave: esclave, asservir.

snare: piège, collet.

surprise: surprendre, surprise.

tire: pneu, fatiguer.

understands: comprend.

withdrawing: retirant.

horror of waiting for the second? That is how I feel in this place today. I stood on the **rock** I thought eternal; and without a word of **warning** it reeled and **crumbled** under me. I was safe with an **infinite** wisdom watching me, an army **marching** to Salvation with me; and in a moment, at a **stroke** of your pen in a cheque book, I stood alone; and the **heavens** were **empty**. That was the first shock of the earthquake: I am waiting for the second.

UNDERSHAFT.

Come, come, my daughter! Don't make too much of your little tinpot **tragedy**. What do we do here when we spend years of work and thought and thousands of pounds of **solid** cash on a new gun or an aerial battleship that turns out just a hairsbreadth wrong after all? Scrap it. Scrap it without **wasting** another **hour** or another pound on it. Well, you have made for yourself something that you call a morality or a religion or what not. It doesn't fit the **facts**. Well, scrap it. Scrap it and get one that does fit. That is what is wrong with the world at present. It scraps its obsolete **steam** engines and dynamos; but it won't scrap its old prejudices and its old moralities and its old religions and its old political constitutions. What's the result? In **machinery** it does very well; but in morals and religion and **politics** it is working at a loss that brings it nearer **bankruptcy** every year. Don't persist in that folly. If your old religion broke down yesterday, get a newer and a better one for tomorrow.

BARBARA.

Oh how **gladly** I would take a better one to my soul! But you offer me a worse one. [Turning on him with sudden vehemence]. **Justify** yourself: show me some light through the **darkness** of this dreadful place, with its beautifully clean **workshops**, and respectable workmen, and model homes.

UNDERSHAFT.

Cleanliness and respectability do not need **justification**, Barbara: they justify themselves. I see no darkness here, no dreadfulness. In your Salvation shelter I saw poverty, **misery**, **cold** and hunger. You gave them bread and treacle

French

bankruptcy: banqueroute, faillite.

cold: froid, rhume.

crumbled: froissa, froissèrent, froissé, froissâtes, froissas, froissâmes, froissai, émietté, émiettâtes, émiettas, émiettâmes.

darkness: obscurité, ténèbres.

empty: vide, vider, vidanger.

facts: faits.

gladly: volontiers, avec plaisir, de manière joyeuse, de façon joyeuse.

heavens: cieux.

hour: heure.

infinite: infini, illimité.

justification: justification, exposé des motifs.

justify: justifier, justifies, justifie, justifiez, justifions, justifiez.

machinery: machinerie, machines.

marching: marcher.

misery: misère, tristesse.

politics: politique.

rock: bercer, rocher, balancer, roc, roche, basculer.

solid: solide, massif.

steam: vapeur, étuver, buée.

stroke: caresser, coup, caresse, course, trait, apoplexie, rayure, raie.

tragedy: tragédie.

warning: avertissement, avertissant, sommation, alerte, alertant, recommandation, avis.

wasting: gaspillant, gâchant, prodiguant, gaspillage.

workshops: ateliers.

and dreams of heaven. I give from thirty shillings a week to twelve thousand a year. They find their own dreams; but I look after the drainage.

BARBARA.

And their souls?

UNDERSHAFT.

I save their souls just as I saved yours.

BARBARA.

[revolted] You saved my soul! What do you mean?

UNDERSHAFT.

I fed you and **clothed** you and **housed** you. I took care that you should have money enough to live handsomely--more than enough; so that you could be **wasteful, careless**, generous. That saved your soul from the seven **deadly** sins.

BARBARA.

[bewildered] The seven deadly sins!

UNDERSHAFT.

Yes, the deadly seven. [Counting on his fingers] Food, **clothing, firing, rent, taxes, respectability** and children. Nothing can lift those seven **millstones** from Man's neck but money; and the spirit cannot **soar** until the millstones are **lifted**. I lifted them from your spirit. I **enabled** Barbara to become Major Barbara; and I saved her from the **crime** of poverty.

CUSINS.

Do you call poverty a crime?

UNDERSHAFT.

The worst of crimes. All the other crimes are **virtues** beside it: all the other dishonors are **chivalry** itself by **comparison**. Poverty blights whole **cities; spreads** horrible pestilences; **strikes** dead the very souls of all who come within sight, sound or smell of it. What you call crime is nothing: a murder here and a **theft** there, a blow now and a **curse** then: what do they matter? they are only the accidents and illnesses of life: there are not fifty genuine

French

careless: négligent, distrait, étourdi, insouciant.

chivalry: chevalerie.

cities: villes.

clothed: vêtu, vêtimes, vêtit, vêtîtes, vêtis, vêtirent, habillai, habillé, habilla, habillâmes, habillas.

clothing: vêtements, vêtant, habillement, habillant, revêtant.

comparison: comparaison.

counting: comptage, compte, comptant, dénombrement.

crime: crime, délit, infraction.

curse: maudire, blasphémer, malédiction.

deadly: mortel, meurtrier, de façon morte, de manière morte.

enabled: permis, permîtes, permit, permirent, permîmes.

fingers: doigts.

firing: tir, cuisson, allumage, cuite, amorçage, conduite du feu, chauffe, chauffage, tirer, mise à feu.

housed: logé.

lifted: élevé, éleuva, élevèrent, élevées, élevai, élevée, soulevé.

millstones: meules.

rent: loyer, louer, location.

respectability: respectabilité.

soar: monter en flèche.

spreads: spreads.

strikes: grèves, asséne.

taxes: impôts, taxes.

theft: vol.

virtues: vertus.

wasteful: gaspilleur, dissipateur.

professional criminals in London. But there are **millions** of poor people, **abject** people, dirty people, ill fed, ill **clothed** people. They poison us morally and **physically**: they kill the happiness of society: they force us to do away with our own liberties and to organize unnatural cruelties for fear they should rise against us and drag us down into their abyss. Only fools fear crime: we all fear poverty. Pah! [turning on BARBARA] you talk of your half-saved ruffian in West Ham: you **accuse** me of **dragging** his soul back to perdition. Well, bring him to me here; and I will drag his soul back again to salvation for you. Not by words and dreams; but by thirty-eight shillings a week, a sound house in a **handsome** street, and a permanent job. In three weeks he will have a fancy **waistcoat**; in three months a tall hat and a chapel sitting; before the end of the year he will shake hands with a **duchess** at a Primrose League meeting, and join the Conservative Party.

BARBARA.

And will he be the better for that?

UNDERSHAFT.

You know he will. Don't be a **hypocrite**, Barbara. He will be better fed, better housed, better clothed, better behaved; and his children will be pounds heavier and bigger. That will be better than an American cloth **mattress** in a shelter, **chopping firewood**, eating bread and treacle, and being forced to **kneel** down from time to time to thank heaven for it: knee **drill**, I think you call it. It is cheap work **converting** starving men with a Bible in one hand and a slice of bread in the other. I will **undertake** to convert West Ham to Mahometanism on the same terms. Try your hand on my men: their souls are **hungry** because their bodies are full.

BARBARA.

And leave the east end to starve?

UNDERSHAFT.

[his energetic tone dropping into one of **bitter** and brooding **remembrance**] I was an east **ender**. I **moralized** and starved until one day I **swore** that I would be a fullfed free man at all costs--that nothing should stop me except a

French

abject: abject, lâche, pauvre, misérable.
accuse: accuser, accuse, accuses, accusent, accusez, accusons, dénoncer, incriminer, livrer.
bitter: amer, âcre, acerbe.
chopping: hachage.
cloth: tissu, étoffe, toile, linge, chiffon.
converting: convertissant.
dragging: trainant, entraînement d'image.
drill: foret, forer, percer, foreuse, perceuse, coutil, perforatrice, mèche,

fraise, drille, perforer.
duchess: duchesse.
ender: chandelle, fin du message.
firewood: bois de chauffage, bois à brûler, bois de feu.
handsome: beau.
hungry: affamé.
hypocrite: hypocrite.
ill: malade, malsain, mal.
kneel: s'agenouiller.
mattress: matelas.
moralized: moralisâtes, moralisas,

moralisé, moralisai, moralisa, moralisâmes, moralisèrent.
physically: physiquement, de manière physique, de façon physique.
remembrance: souvenir, mémoire.
swore: jurâtes, juras, jurâmes, jurèrent, jura, jurai.
undertake: entreprendre, entreprennent, entreprenons, entreprends, entreprenez, se démener.
waistcoat: gilet.

bullet, neither reason nor morals nor the lives of other men. I said "Thou shalt starve **ere** I starve"; and with that word I became free and great. I was a dangerous man until I had my will: now I am a **useful, beneficent**, kindly person. That is the **history** of most self-made **millionaires**, I fancy. When it is the history of every Englishman we shall have an England worth **living** in.

LADY BRITOMART.

Stop making speeches, Andrew. This is not the place for them.

UNDERSHAFT.

[punctured] My dear: I have no other means of **conveying** my ideas.

LADY BRITOMART.

Your ideas are nonsense. You got **oil** because you were selfish and **unscrupulous**.

UNDERSHAFT.

Not at all. I had the strongest **scruples** about poverty and starvation. Your moralists are quite unscrupulous about both: they make virtues of them. I had rather be a thief than a **pauper**. I had rather be a **murderer** than a slave. I don't want to be either; but if you force the **alternative** on me, then, by Heaven, I'll choose the braver and more moral one. I **hate** poverty and slavery worse than any other crimes whatsoever. And let me tell you this. Poverty and slavery have stood up for centuries to your sermons and **leading** articles: they will not stand up to my **machine** guns. Don't preach at them: don't reason with them. Kill them.

BARBARA.

Killing. Is that your **remedy** for everything?

UNDERSHAFT.

It is the final **test** of conviction, the only **lever** strong enough to **overturn** a social system, the only way of **saying** Must. Let six hundred and **seventy** fools loose in the street; and three **policemen** can scatter them. But **huddle** them together in a certain house in Westminster; and let them go through certain **ceremonies** and call themselves certain names until at last they get the

French

alternative: alternative, alternatif.

beneficent: bienfaisant.

ceremonies: cérémonies.

conveying: transport, véhiculant, acheminant, transmettant.

ere: avant, avant que.

hate: haïr, haine, détester.

history: histoire, anamnèse,

antécédents, historique.

huddle: petit groupe, caucus, entasser, tas, se blottir, rassemblement.

leading: conduisant, menant, guidant,

aboutissant, plombage, laissant, principal.

lever: levier, lever, élever, soulever, manette.

living: vivant, habitant, logeant, en vie, bénéfice.

machine: machine, usiner.

millionaires: millionnaires.

murderer: meurtrier, assassin.

oil: huile, pétrole, graisser.

overturn: renverser, chavirer, basculer, faire chavirer, renversement.

pauper: cancre.

policemen: policiers.

remedy: remède, moyen, ressource, assainir, guérir.

saying: disant, adage, proverbe.

scruples: scrupule.

seventy: septante.

test: essai, test, essayer, examen, épreuve, tester, contrôle, critère, éprouver, expérimenter.

unscrupulous: sans scrupules.

useful: utile.

courage to kill; and your six hundred and seventy fools become a government. Your pious mob **fills** up **ballot** papers and **imagines** it is governing its masters; but the ballot paper that really governs is the paper that has a bullet **wrapped** up in it.

CUSINS.

That is perhaps why, like most intelligent people, I never **vote**.

UNDERSHAFT.

Vote! Bah! When you vote, you only change the names of the **cabinet**. When you **shoot**, you pull down governments, **inaugurate** new epochs, abolish old orders and set up new. Is that **historically** true, Mr. **Learned** Man, or is it not?

CUSINS.

It is historically true. I **loathe** having to admit it. I repudiate your sentiments. I abhor your nature. I **defy** you in every possible way. Still, it is true. But it ought not to be true.

UNDERSHAFT.

Ought, ought, ought, ought, ought! Are you going to **spend** your life saying ought, like the rest of our moralists? Turn your oughts into shalls, man. Come and make explosives with me. Whatever can blow men up can blow society up. The history of the world is the history of those who had courage enough to **embrace** this truth. Have you the courage to embrace it, Barbara?

LADY BRITOMART.

Barbara, I positively **forbid** you to listen to your father's abominable wickedness. And you, Adolphus, ought to know better than to go about saying that wrong things are true. What does it matter whether they are true if they are wrong?

UNDERSHAFT.

What does it matter whether they are wrong if they are true?

LADY BRITOMART.

[rising] Children: come home instantly. Andrew: I am exceedingly sorry I allowed you to call on us. You are wickeder than ever. Come at once.

French

ballot: scrutin, balloter, vote, voter au scrutin, tour de scrutin, bulletin de vote.

cabinet: armoire, cabinet, meuble.

defy: défier, provoquer, défions, défient, défiez, défies, provoquons, provoquez, provoques, provoquent, provoque.

embrace: embrasser, étreinte, prendre dans les bras, embrassade, embrassement, embrassent.

fills: bonde, remplit.

forbid: interdire, interdis, interdisez, interdisent, interdisons, défendre, prohiber.

historically: de manière historique, de façon historique, historiquement.

imagines: imagine.

inaugurate: inaugurer, inaugure, inaugures, inaugurent, inaugurez, inaugurons.

learned: apprîtes, appris, apprîmes, apprint, apprît, cultivé, savant, érudit.

loathe: abhorrer, abominer, haïr, abhorre, abominez, haïssons, haïssez, haïssent, hais, abominons, abhorrez.

shoot: tirer, tires, tire, tirent, tirez, tirs, pousse, glissière.

spend: dépenser, dépenses, dépense, dépensent, dépensez, dépensions, passer, passent, passes, passez, passons.

vote: voter, vote, élire, scrutin, voix.

wrapped: enrobé.

BARBARA.

[shaking her head] It's no use running away from **wicked** people, mamma.

LADY BRITOMART.

It is every use. It shows your **disapprobation** of them.

BARBARA.

It does not save them.

LADY BRITOMART.

I can see that you are going to **disobey** me. Sarah: are you coming home or are you not?

SARAH.

I daresay it's very wicked of **papa** to make cannons; but I don't think I shall cut him on that **account**.

LOMAX.

[pouring oil on the **troubled waters**] The fact is, you know, there is a certain amount of tosh about this notion of **wickedness**. It doesn't work. You must look at facts. Not that I would say a word in **favor** of anything wrong; but then, you see, all **sorts** of **chaps** are always doing all sorts of things; and we have to fit them in somehow, don't you know. What I mean is that you can't go **cutting** everybody; and that's about what it comes to. [Their **rapt attention** to his **eloquence** makes him **nervous**] Perhaps I don't make myself clear.

LADY BRITOMART.

You are **lucidity** itself, Charles. Because Andrew is **successful** and has plenty of money to give to Sarah, you will **flatter** him and **encourage** him in his wickedness.

LOMAX.

[unruffled] Well, where the **carcase** is, there will the eagles be **gathered**, don't you know. [To UNDERSHAFT] Eh? What?

UNDERSHAFT.

Precisely. By the way, may I call you Charles?

French

account: compte, considérer, client, relation, rapport, croire, communication, description, être d'avis, addition, penser que.
attention: attention.
carcase: bâti, carcasse.
chaps: jambières de cuir, types.
cutting: coupe, coupant, découpage, bouture, découpe, acéré, mordant.
disapprobation: désapprobation.
disobey: désobéir, désobéissons, désobéis, désobéissez, désobéissent.

eloquence: éloquence.
encourage: inciter, encourager, incite, incitent, incites, incitez, incitons, encouragez, encouragent, encourageons, encourage.
favor: faveur, grâce, service, complaisance, favoriser.
flatter: flatter, flatte, flattons, flattez, flattes, flattent, aduler, adule, adules, adulent, adulez.
gathered: cueilli, ramassées, ramassai, ramassâmes, ramassée, rassemblé.

lucidity: lucidité.
nervous: nerveux.
papa: papa.
rapt: enthousiaste.
sorts: assortiment, assortit, matrice à crochet.
successful: réussi, couronné de succès, prospère.
troubled: inquiet.
waters: eaux, arrose.
wicked: mauvais, méchant.
wickedness: méchanceté.

LOMAX.

Delighted. Cholly is the **usual** ticket.

UNDERSHAFT.

[to LADY BRITOMART] Biddy--

LADY BRITOMART.

[violently] Don't **dare** call me Biddy. Charles Lomax: you are a **fool**. Adolphus Cusins: you are a Jesuit. Stephen: you are a prig. Barbara: you are a **lunatic**. Andrew: you are a **vulgar tradesman**. Now you all know my opinion; and my **conscience** is clear, at all **events** [she sits down again with a **vehemence** that almost wrecks the chair].

UNDERSHAFT.

My dear, you are the **incarnation** of **morality**. [She snorts]. Your conscience is clear and your duty done when you have called **everybody** names. Come, Euripides! it is getting late; and we all want to get home. Make up your mind.

CUSINS.

Understand this, you old demon--

LADY BRITOMART.

Adolphus!

UNDERSHAFT.

Let him **alone**, Biddy. **Proceed**, Euripides.

CUSINS.

You have me in a **horrible dilemma**. I want Barbara.

UNDERSHAFT.

Like all young men, you **greatly exaggerate** the difference between one young woman and another.

BARBARA.

Quite true, Dolly.

CUSINS.

I also want to **avoid** being a **rascal**.

French

alone: seul, seulement.

avoid: éviter, évites, évite, évitent, évitons, évitez, parer, esquiver, s'abstenir de, esquives, esquivons.

conscience: conscience.

dare: oser, aventurer, ose, osons, osez, osez, osent, aventurez, aventures, aventurent, aventure.

dilemma: dilemme.

events: événements.

everybody: tout le monde, chacun.

exaggerate: exagérer, exagères,

exagérons, exagérez, exagèrent, exagère.

fool: imbécile, sot, mystifier, idiot, duper, fou.

greatly: de façon grande, de manière grande.

horrible: affreux, épouvantable, horrible, atroce, terrible, désagréable, abominable, odieux, sinistre, abject, hideux.

incarnation: incarnation.

lunatic: aliéné, fou.

morality: moralité, vertu.

proceed: procéder, procèdes, procède, procèdent, procédez, procédons, avancer, avancent, avances, avancez, avançons.

rascal: coquin, vaurien, fripon.

sits: couve, s'assied, assied.

tradesman: marchand.

usual: habituel, ordinaire, accoutumé, usuel, général, courant.

vehemence: véhémence, ardeur.

vulgar: vulgaire, trivial.

UNDERSHAFT.

[with **biting contempt**] You **lust** for **personal righteousness**, for self-approval, for what you call a good **conscience**, for what Barbara **calls salvation**, for what I call **patronizing** people who are not so **lucky** as yourself.

CUSINS.

I do not: all the **poet** in me recoils from being a good man. But there are things in me that I must **reckon** with: pity--

UNDERSHAFT.

Pity! The **scavenger** of **misery**.

CUSINS.

Well, love.

UNDERSHAFT.

I know. You love the **needy** and the **outcast**: you love the **oppressed** races, the **negro**, the Indian ryot, the Pole, the Irishman. Do you love the Japanese? Do you love the Germans? Do you love the English?

CUSINS.

No. Every true Englishman **detests** the English. We are the wickedest nation on earth; and our success is a **moral horror**.

UNDERSHAFT.

That is what comes of your **gospel** of love, is it?

CUSINS.

May I not love even my father-in-law?

UNDERSHAFT.

Who wants your love, man? By what right do you take the **liberty** of **offering** it to me? I will have your due **heed** and respect, or I will kill you. But your love! **Damn** your **impertinence**!

CUSINS.

[grinning] I may not be able to control my affections, Mac.

French

biting: mordant, âpre, morsure.

calls: appelle.

conscience: conscience.

contempt: mépris.

damn: damner, condamner.

detests: déteste.

gospel: évangile.

heed: attention.

horror: horreur, dégoût, aversion, répulsion, abomination, atrocité.

impertinence: impertinence, insolence.

liberty: liberté.

lucky: chanceux, heureux.

lust: volupté, passion, convoitise, désir.

misery: misère, tristesse.

moral: moral, morale.

needy: vide, indigent, nécessiteux.

negro: nègre, noir.

offering: offrande.

oppressed: opprimé, opprimâtes, opprimas, serré, serrâtes, serras, serrâmes, serrai, opprimèrent,

serrèrent, opprimai.

outcast: banni, paria, proscrit, exclu, exilé, rejeté.

patronizing: patronnant.

personal: personnel, propre.

poet: poète.

reckon: calculer, calculent, calculons, calcule, calculez, calcules, estimer.

righteousness: droiture.

salvation: salut.

scavenger: charognard, épurateur, éboueur.

UNDERSHAFT.

You are **fencing**, Euripides. You are **weakening**: your **grip** is **slipping**. Come! try your last **weapon**. **Pity** and love have broken in your hand: **forgiveness** is still left.

CUSINS.

No: forgiveness is a beggar's **refuge**. I am with you there: we must pay our **debts**.

UNDERSHAFT.

Well said. Come! you will suit me. Remember the words of Plato.

CUSINS.

[starting] Plato! You **dare quote** Plato to me!

UNDERSHAFT.

Plato says, my friend, that society cannot be **saved** until either the Professors of Greek take to making **gunpowder**, or else the makers of gunpowder become Professors of Greek.

CUSINS.

Oh, **tempter**, **cunning** tempter!

UNDERSHAFT.

Come! choose, man, choose.

CUSINS.

But perhaps Barbara will not **marry** me if I make the wrong choice.

BARBARA.

Perhaps not.

CUSINS.

[desperately **perplexed**] You hear--

BARBARA.

Father: do you love nobody?

UNDERSHAFT.

I love my best friend.

French

cunning: rusé, malin, astucieux, artificieux, ruse, sournois, rouerie.
dare: oser, aventurer, ose, osons, osez, oses, osent, aventurez, aventures, aventurent, aventure.
debts: dettes.
fencing: clôture, barrière, grillage, escrime.
forgiveness: pardon, rémission.
grip: agripper, prise, saisir, poignée, grippe, valise, saignée.
gunpowder: poudre à canon, poudre.

marry: marier, te maries, vous mariez, nous marions, me marie, mariez-vous, se marient, épouser, se marier, épouses, épouse.
perplexed: embarrassa, embarrassai, embarrassâmes, embarrassas, embarrassâtes, embarrassèrent, perplexé, embarrassé.
pity: pitié, plaindre, compassion, compatir, apitoiement, avoir pitié, mal, s'apitoyer.
quote: citer, guillemet, citation,

rapporter des propos, coter.
refuge: refuge, abri, retraite.
saved: épargnâtes, épargnas, épargnâmes, épargnèrent, épargné, épargnai, épargna, sauvâtes, sauvas, sauvâmes, sauvèrent.
slipping: glissement, patinage.
tempter: tentateur.
weakening: affaiblissant, affaiblissement.
weapon: arme.

LADY BRITOMART.

And who is that, **pray**?

UNDERSHAFT.

My bravest **enemy**. That is the man who **keeps** me up to the mark.

CUSINS.

You know, the **creature** is really a sort of **poet** in his way. Suppose he is a great man, after all!

UNDERSHAFT.

Suppose you stop talking and make up your mind, my young friend.

CUSINS.

But you are **driving** me against my nature. I **hate** war.

UNDERSHAFT.

Hatred is the coward's **revenge** for being **intimidated**. **Dare** you make war on war? Here are the means: my friend Mr. Lomax is sitting on them.

LOMAX.

[springing up] Oh I say! You don't mean that this thing is **loaded**, do you? My ownest: come off it.

SARAH.

[sitting **placidly** on the **shell**] If I am to be **blown** up, the more **thoroughly** it is done the better. Don't **fuss**, Cholly.

LOMAX.

[to UNDERSHAFT, strongly remonstrant] Your own daughter, you know.

UNDERSHAFT.

So I see. [To CUSINS] Well, my friend, may we expect you here at six tomorrow morning?

CUSINS.

[firmly] Not on any account. I will see the whole **establishment** blown up with its own **dynamite** before I will get up at five. My hours are **healthy**, **rational** hours **eleven** to five.

French

blown: soufflé.

creature: créature.

dare: oser, aventurer, ose, osons, osez, oses, osent, aventurez, aventures, aventurent, aventure.

driving: conduite, conduisant, poussant, pourchassant, pilotant, actionnant.

dynamite: dynamite.

eleven: onze.

enemy: ennemi.

establishment: établissement,

implantation.

fuss: agitation.

hate: haïr, haine, détester.

healthy: sain, en bonne santé, salubre.

intimidated: intimidâtes, intimidas, intimidèrent, intimidâmes, intimidai, intimida, intimidé.

keeps: garde, élève, remplit.

loaded: chargé.

placidly: placidement, de manière placide, de façon placide.

poet: poète.

pray: prier, prie, pries, prions, priez, prient.

rational: rationnel, raisonnable.

revenge: revanche, vengeance, venger.

shell: coquille, coque, conque, écorce, carapace, dépouiller, écaille, pièce galvanique, enveloppe, décortiquer, égrener.

thoroughly: de manière minutieuse, de façon minutieuse.

UNDERSHAFT.

Come when you please: before a week you will come at six and stay until I turn you out for the **sake** of your health. [**Calling**] Bilton! [He **turns** to LADY BRITOMART, who rises]. My **dear**: let us leave these two young people to **themselves** for a moment. [BILTON comes from the shed]. I am going to take you through the **gun cotton** shed.

BILTON

[barring the way] You can't take anything **explosive** in here, Sir.

LADY BRITOMART.

What do you mean? Are you **alluding** to me?

BILTON

[unmoved] No, ma'am. Mr. Undershaft has the other gentleman's **matches** in his **pocket**.

LADY BRITOMART.

[abruptly] Oh! I **beg** your **pardon**. [She goes into the shed].

UNDERSHAFT.

Quite right, Bilton, quite right: here you are. [He gives BILTON the **box** of matches]. Come, Stephen. Come, Charles. Bring Sarah. [He **passes** into the shed].

[BILTON **opens** the box and **deliberately drops** the matches into the fire-bucket.]

LOMAX.

Oh I say! [BILTON **stolidly** hands him the **empty** box]. **Infernal nonsense! Pure scientific ignorance!** [He goes in].

SARAH.

Am I all right, Bilton?

BILTON.

You'll have to put on list **slippers**, miss: that's all. We've got em inside. [She goes in].

French

alluding: insinuant.

beg: mendier, mendions, mendiez, mendies, mendie, mendient, demander, prier, quémander, implorer, supplier.

box: boîte, caisse, boxer, coffret, coffre, case, boîtier, boîte, bac, loge, buis.

calling: appelant, appel.

cotton: coton, ouate.

dear: cher, coûteux.

deliberately: exprès, délibérément, de manière délibérée, de façon délibérée.

drops: drops.

em: cicéro.

empty: vide, vider, vidanger.

explosive: explosif, explosible, détonant.

gun: fusil, pistolet, canon.

ignorance: ignorance.

infernal: infernal.

matches: allumettes.

nonsense: absurdité, bêtise, balivernes.

opens: ouvre.

pardon: pardon, pardonner, excuser, grâce.

passes: passe.

pocket: poche, empocher, case.

pure: pur, blanc, propre.

sake: saké.

scientific: scientifique.

slippers: pantoufles.

stolidly: de manière impassible, de façon impassible.

turns: tourne, change, retourne, dévie.

STEPHEN.

[very seriously to CUSINS] Dolly, old **fellow**, think. Think before you decide. Do you feel that you are a sufficiently practical man? It is a huge **undertaking**, an enormous responsibility. All this mass of business will be Greek to you.

CUSINS.

Oh, I think it will be much less difficult than Greek.

STEPHEN.

Well, I just want to say this before I leave you to yourselves. Don't let anything I have said about right and wrong **prejudice** you against this great chance in life. I have **satisfied** myself that the business is one of the highest character and a credit to our country. [**Emotionally**] I am very proud of my father. I-- [Unable to proceed, he **presses** CUSINS' hand and goes **hastily** into the **shed**, followed by BILTON].

[BARBARA and CUSINS, left alone together, look at one another silently.]

CUSINS.

Barbara: I am going to accept this offer.

BARBARA.

I thought you would.

CUSINS.

You understand, don't you, that I had to decide without **consulting** you. If I had **thrown** the **burden** of the choice on you, you would sooner or later have **despised** me for it.

BARBARA.

Yes: I did not want you to sell your soul for me any more than for this **inheritance**.

CUSINS.

It is not the sale of my soul that **troubles** me: I have sold it too often to care about that. I have sold it for a **professorship**. I have sold it for an income. I have sold it to escape being **imprisoned** for **refusing** to pay **taxes** for

French

burden: charge, fardeau, alourdir, lit de fusion, charger, grever.

consulting: consultant.

despised: méprisé, méprisèrent, méprisa, méprisai, méprisâmes, méprisas, méprisâtes, dédaigna, dédaigné, dédaignâmes, dédaignèrent.

emotionally: de manière émotive, de façon émotive.

fellow: individu, homme, camarade, ensemble, mâle.

hastily: à la hâte, hâtivement, de manière précipitée, de façon précipitée, précipitamment.

imprisoned: emprisonna, emprisonnèrent, emprisonnâtes, emprisonnas, emprisonnâmes, emprisonnai, emprisonné.

inheritance: héritage, succession.

prejudice: préjugé, préjudice.

presses: presse.

professorship: professorat.

refusing: refusant.

satisfied: satisfait, satisfimes, satisfîtes, satisfit, satisfis, satisfirent, content, contenta, contentèrent, contenté, contentâtes.

shed: hangar, verser, abri, versai, versas, versâmes, versa, versons, versez, verses, versèrent.

taxes: impôts, taxes.

thrown: jeté.

troubles: gêne, troubles.

undertaking: entreprenant, entreprise, engagement.

hangmen's **ropes** and unjust **wars** and things that I **abhor**. What is all **human** conduct but the **daily** and **hourly** sale of our souls for **trifles**? What I am now selling it for is neither money nor position nor comfort, but for **reality** and for power.

BARBARA.

You know that you will have no power, and that he has none.

CUSINS.

I know. It is not for myself alone. I want to make power for the world.

BARBARA.

I want to make power for the world too; but it must be **spiritual** power.

CUSINS.

I think all power is spiritual: these cannons will not go off by themselves. I have tried to make spiritual power by teaching Greek. But the world can never be really touched by a dead language and a dead civilization. The people must have power; and the people cannot have Greek. Now the power that is made here can be wielded by all men.

BARBARA.

Power to **burn** women's houses down and kill their sons and tear their **husbands** to pieces.

CUSINS.

You cannot have power for good without having power for evil too. Even mother's milk **nourishes murderers** as well as heroes. This power which only tears men's **bodies** to pieces has never been so horribly abused as the **intellectual** power, the **imaginative** power, the **poetic**, religious power that can **enslave** men's souls. As a **teacher** of Greek I gave the intellectual man weapons against the **common** man. I now want to give the common man weapons against the intellectual man. I love the common people. I want to arm them against the **lawyer**, the **doctor**, the **priest**, the literary man, the professor, the artist, and the **politician**, who, once in authority, are the most dangerous, **disastrous**, and tyrannical of all the fools, rascals, and impostors.

French

abhor: abhorrer, abhorrent, abhorrons, abhorrez, abhorre, abhorres, abominer, avoir en abomination, haïr.
bodies: corps.
burn: brûler, brûlure, s'allumer.
common: commun, ordinaire, vulgaire.
daily: quotidien, quotidiennement, journellement, journalier, tous les jours, chaque jour.
disastrous: désastreux.
doctor: docteur, médecin, docteur

médecin, toubib.
enslave: asservir, asservissent, asservis, asservissez, asservissons.
hourly: horaire.
human: humain.
husbands: maris.
imaginative: imaginatif.
intellectual: intellectuel.
lawyer: avocat, défenseur, juriste, homme de loi, avocat conseil.
murderers: meurtriers.
nourishes: nourrit.

poetic: poétique.
politician: politicien, homme politique.
priest: prêtre, curé, abbé.
reality: réalité.
ropes: cordages, cordes.
spiritual: spirituel.
teacher: instituteur, enseignant, institutrice, professeur, maître.
trifles: bagatelles.
wars: guerres.

I want a **democratic** power strong enough to force the intellectual **oligarchy** to use its genius for the general good or else perish.

BARBARA.

Is there no **higher** power than that [pointing to the shell]?

CUSINS.

Yes: but that power can **destroy** the higher **powers** just as a tiger can destroy a man: therefore man must master that power first. I **admitted** this when the Turks and Greeks were last at war. My best **pupil** went out to fight for Hellas. My **parting** gift to him was not a **copy** of Plato's Republic, but a **revolver** and a hundred Undershaft cartridges. The blood of every Turk he **shot**-- if he shot any--is on my head as well as on Undershaft's. That act **committed** me to this place for ever. Your father's **challenge** has **beaten** me. Dare I make war on war? I dare. I must. I will. And now, is it all over between us?

BARBARA.

[touched by his evident dread of her **answer**] Silly baby Dolly! How could it be?

CUSINS.

[overjoyed] Then you--you--you-- Oh for my drum! [He **flourishes imaginary** drumsticks].

BARBARA.

[angered by his **levity**] Take care, Dolly, take care. Oh, if only I could get away from you and from father and from it all! if I could have the **wings** of a **dove** and fly away to heaven!

CUSINS.

And leave me!

BARBARA.

Yes, you, and all the other naughty **mischievous** children of men. But I can't. I was happy in the Salvation Army for a moment. I **escaped** from the world into a **paradise** of **enthusiasm** and prayer and soul saving; but the moment

French

admitted: admis, admit, admirent, admimes, admîtes.

answer: réponse, répondez, répondez, réplique.

beaten: battu, abattue, abattues, battue.

challenge: contester, disputer, récusation, défier.

committed: commis, commit, commîtes, commirent, commimes, engagé.

copy: copier, copie, exemplaire, imiter,

reproduire.

democratic: démocratique.

destroy: détruire, détruisez, détruisent, détruisons, détruis, ravager, démolir, ravages, ravageons, ravagent, ravage.

dove: colombe, pigeon.

enthusiasm: enthousiasme.

escaped: échappé.

flourishes: prospère.

higher: plus haut.

imaginary: imaginaire.

levity: légèreté.

mischievous: méchant, perfide.

oligarchy: oligarchie.

paradise: paradis.

parting: séparation, raie.

powers: pouvoirs.

pupil: pupille, élève, écolier.

revolver: revolver.

shot: tirâtes, tiras, tirèrent, tirâmes, tira, tirai, tiré, coup, tir, grenaille, tirées.

wings: coulisses, ailes.

our money ran short, it all came back to Bodger: it was he who saved our people: he, and the Prince of Darkness, my papa. Undershaft and Bodger: their hands **stretch** everywhere: when we feed a starving fellow creature, it is with their bread, because there is no other bread; when we **tend** the sick, it is in the **hospitals** they **endow**; if we turn from the churches they build, we must kneel on the **stones** of the streets they **pave**. As long as that lasts, there is no getting away from them. Turning our **backs** on Bodger and Undershaft is turning our backs on life.

CUSINS.

I thought you were determined to turn your back on the wicked side of life.

BARBARA.

There is no wicked side: life is all one. And I never wanted to **shirk** my share in whatever evil must be **endured**, whether it be sin or suffering. I wish I could cure you of middle-class ideas, Dolly.

CUSINS.

[gasping] Middle cl--! A snub! A social snub to *me!* from the daughter of a **foundling!**

BARBARA.

That is why I have no **class**, Dolly: I come straight out of the heart of the whole people. If I were middle-class I should turn my back on my father's business; and we should both live in an **artistic** drawingroom, with you reading the **reviews** in one corner, and I in the other at the **piano**, playing Schumann: both very **superior** persons, and neither of us a bit of use. Sooner than that, I would **sweep** out the guncotton shed, or be one of Bodger's barmaids. Do you know what would have happened if you had **refused** papa's offer?

CUSINS.

I wonder!

BARBARA.

I should have given you up and married the man who **accepted** it. After all,

French		
accepted: accepté, acceptâmes, acceptai, accepta, acceptèrent, acceptas, acceptâtes, agréé, agréâmes, agréèrent, agréa.	endurèrent, supportâmes, supportai, endurei, supporté, enduras.	é ludons.
artistic: artistique.	foundling: enfant trouvé.	stones: pierres.
backs: parties arrières, sections arrières.	hospitals: hôpitaux.	stretch: tendre, étirer, étendre, allongement, s'étendre, s'étirer.
class: classe, cours, leçon, catégorie.	pave: paver, pave, paves, pavez, pavons, pavent.	superior: supérieur, suprême, dominant, surplombant.
endow: doter, dotons, dotent, dotez, dotes, dote.	piano: piano.	sweep: balayer, balayage, courbure, draguer.
endured: supporta, enduré, supportèrent, endura, endureâmes,	refused: refusé.	tend: avoir tendance, surveille, surveillez, surveillons, surveilles, surveillent, soignez, soignes, soigne, soignons, soignent.
	reviews: revoit.	
	shirk: éluder, esquive, esquivons, esquivez, esquives, esquivent, éludez, éludes, élude, éludent,	

my dear old mother has more sense than any of you. I felt like her when I saw this place--felt that I must have it--that never, never, never could I let it go; only she thought it was the houses and the **kitchen** ranges and the linen and china, when it was really all the human souls to be saved: not weak souls in **starved** bodies, crying with gratitude or a scrap of bread and **treacle**, but fullfed, **quarrelsome**, **snobbish**, uppish creatures, all standing on their little **rights** and dignities, and thinking that my father ought to be greatly obliged to them for making so much money for him--and so he ought. That is where salvation is really wanted. My father shall never throw it in my teeth again that my converts were **bribed** with bread. [She is transfigured]. I have got **rid** of the bribe of bread. I have got rid of the bribe of heaven. Let God's work be done for its own sake: the work he had to **create** us to do because it cannot be done by living men and women. When I die, let him be in my debt, not I in his; and let me forgive him as becomes a woman of my rank.

CUSINS.

Then the way of life lies through the factory of death?

BARBARA.

Yes, through the raising of **hell** to heaven and of man to God, through the **unveiling** of an eternal light in the Valley of The Shadow. [Seizing him with both hands] Oh, did you think my courage would never come back? did you believe that I was a **deserter**? that I, who have stood in the streets, and taken my people to my heart, and **talked** of the **holiest** and greatest things with them, could ever turn back and **chatter foolishly** to fashionable people about nothing in a drawingroom? Never, never, never, never: Major Barbara will die with the **colors**. Oh! and I have my dear little Dolly **boy** still; and he has found me my place and my work. Glory Hallelujah! [She kisses him].

CUSINS.

My dearest: **consider** my delicate health. I cannot stand as much happiness as you can.

BARBARA.

Yes: it is not easy work being in love with me, is it? But it's good for you. [She

French

boy: garçon, gosse, serviteur, domestique, gamin.

bribe: corrompre, soudoyer.

bribed: soudoyé.

chatter: bavarder, babiller, broutage, bavardage.

colors: colore.

consider: considérer, considérons, considèrent, considérez, considère, considères, contempler, envisager, regarder.

create: créer, créent, créons, créez,

créé, créés, composer, écrire.

deserter: déserteur.

foolishly: de manière sote, de façon sote, sottement.

hell: enfer.

holiest: le plus saint.

kitchen: cuisine.

quarrelsome: querelleur.

rid: débarrasser, débarrassâmes,

débarrassez, débarrasses,

débarrassèrent, débarrassent,

débarrassé, débarrasse, débarrassas,

débarrassons, débarrassai.

rights: droits.

snobbish: snob.

starved: affamé, affamâtes, affamas, affamai, affamâmes, affama, affamèrent.

talked: parlas, parlâtes, parlai, parla, parlèrent, parlâmes, parlé.

treacle: mélasse.

unveiling: dévoilant.

runs to the **shed**, and calls, **childlike**] **Mamma!** Mamma! [BILTON comes out of the shed, followed by UNDERSHAFT]. I want Mamma.

UNDERSHAFT.

She is taking off her **list slippers**, dear. [He **passes** on to CUSINS]. Well? What does she say?

CUSINS.

She has gone right up into the **skies**.

LADY BRITOMART.

[coming from the shed and **stopping** on the **steps**, **obstructing** SARAH, who follows with LOMAX. BARBARA **clutches** like a baby at her mother's **skirt**]. Barbara: when will you learn to be **independent** and to act and think for yourself? I know as well as possible what that **cry** of "Mamma, Mamma," means. Always running to me!

SARAH.

[touching LADY BRITOMART'S **ribs** with her **finger tips** and **imitating** a **bicycle horn**] **Pip!** Pip!

LADY BRITOMART.

[highly **indignant**] How **dare** you say Pip! pip! to me, Sarah? You are both very **naughty** children. What do you want, Barbara?

BARBARA.

I want a house in the **village** to live in with Dolly. [**Dragging** at the skirt] Come and tell me which one to take.

UNDERSHAFT.

[to CUSINS] Six o'clock tomorrow morning, my young friend.

French

bicycle: bicyclette, vélo, bécane.

childlike: enfantin.

clutches: agrippe.

cry: pleurer, cri, crier, vagir.

dare: oser, aventurer, ose, osons, osez, oses, osent, aventurez, aventures, aventurent, aventure.

dragging: traînant, entraînement d'image.

finger: doigt, tâter.

horn: corne, avertisseur, cornet, klaxon, trompe, cor, pavillon,

pavillon acoustique.

imitating: imitant, copiant.

independent: indépendant.

indignant: indigné.

list: liste, énumérer, lister, inventaire, répertoire.

mamma: sein, mamma, maman.

naughty: vilain, méchant.

obstructing: obstruant, entravant.

passes: passe.

pip: pépin, graine, grain, pépie.

ribs: côtes.

shed: hangar, verser, abri, versai, versas, versâmes, versa, versions, versez, verses, versèrent.

skies: cieux.

skirt: jupe, embase de blindage.

slippers: pantoufles.

steps: étapes, escalier.

stopping: arrêtant, cessant, stoppant, interrompant, arrêt, obturation, plombage.

tips: feuilles du sommet.

village: village, localité.

GLOSSARY

- aback:** en arrière
abandon: abandonner, abandonnent, abandonnons, abandonnez, abandonnes, abandonne, abandon, délaissier, délaissions, délaissiez, délaisses
abandoned: abandonné, abandonnées, abandonnèrent, abandonna, abandonnai, abandonnas, abandonnées, délaissé, délaissa, délaissèrent, délaissâtes
abbey: abbaye
aberration: aberration, erreur
abhor: abhorrer, abhorrent, abhorrons, abhorrez, abhorre, abhorres, abominer, avoir en abomination, haïr
abhorred: abhorra, abhorrai, abhorré, abhorrèrent, abhorrâmes, abhorras, abhorrâtes
abhorrent: odieux, hideux, abominable, abject, horrible
abides: demeure, endure, soutient
abject: abject, lâche, pauvre, misérable
abjectness: abjection
abjured: abjuré, abjura, abjurèrent, abjurâtes, abjuras, abjurai, abjurâmes
abnormal: anormal, aberrant
abolish: abolir, abolissons, abolissez, abolis, abolissent, supprimer, annuler, suppriment, supprimez, supprime, supprimons
abolished: aboli, abolimes, abolirent, abolit, abolîtes, abolis, supprima, supprimai, supprimâmes, supprimas, supprimâtes
abominable: abominable, hideux, abject, odieux, horrible
abomination: abomination, dégoût, aversion, atrocité, horreur, répulsion
abroad: à l'étranger, dehors
abrogated: abrogé, abrogeai, abrogeâmes, abrogea, abrogèrent, abrogeas, abrogeâtes
abruptly: brusquement, abruptement, sèchement, de manière abrupte, de façon abrupte
absolute: absolu, complet, inéluctable, absolue, immense, illimité, pur
absolution: absolution, pardon, acquittement
abstinence: abstinence, abstention, voix refusée
abstract: abstrait, résumé, abrégé, abstraire, résumer, déduire, abrèger, conclure, ôter, réduction de texte, résumé analytique
absurd: absurde, aberrant
absurdity: absurdité
abundantly: abondamment, largement, de manière abondante, de façon abondante
abuse: abus, abuser, défaut, tourmenter, insulter, injure, maltraiter, affront, offenser
abused: abusé, abusai, abusés, abusées, abusâmes, abusa, abusée
abyss: abîme, abysse, gouffre
accent: accent, accentuer, accentue, accentuons, accentuent, accentuez, accentues, souligner, emphase
accessible: accessible, abordable, sensible
accessories: accessoires
accessory: accessoire, auxiliaire, secondaire, appendice
accidental: accidentel
accompaniment: accompagnement
accomplice: complice
accomplishment: accomplissement, réalisation, ouvrage
accordingly: selon
accordingly: donc, en conséquence, par conséquent, ensuite
accused: maudit
accuse: accuser, accuse, accuses, accusent, accusez, accusons, dénoncer, incriminer, livrer
accused: accusé, accusas, accusâtes, accusa, accusai, accusâmes, accusèrent, inculpé, prévenu
accustomed: accoutumé, accoutumément, accoutumâtes, se `habituâ, se `habitué, se `habituèrent, te `habituas, nous `habituâmes, vous `habituâtes, accoutumâmes, accoutumai
achievement: accomplissement, succès, achèvement, action, aboutissement, ouvrage, réalisation, gain, rendement
achieving: accomplissant, atteignant, remplissant
acknowledged: reconnûtes, reconnus, reconnurent, reconnûmes, reconnut, reconnu
acquaintance: connaissance, relation, personne de connaissance, abord
acquainted: renseignai, informèrent, renseignâtes, renseigné, renseignâmes, renseignèrent, renseigne, informâtes, informas, informâmes, informai
acquire: acquérir, acquérez, acquiers, acquérons, acquièrent
acted: agi
acts: agit
ad: annonce, réclame, publicité
adam: Adam
addicted: intoxiqué
adding: ajoutant, additionnant, adjoignant
addition: addition, ajout, adjonction, appendice, rajout, extension
addresses: adresses
addressing: adressage, adresser, adressant
administer: administrer, administrent, administrés, administrez, administrons, administre, appliquer, gérer
administered: administras, administra, administrai, administrâtes, administrèrent, administrâmes, Administré
administrative: administratif
admirably: admirablement, de

- manière admirable, de façon admirable
- admiralty:** amirauté
- admiration:** admiration
- admire:** admirer, admirer, admire, admire, admirons, admirent, admirez
- admiring:** admirant, admiratif
- admit:** admettre, admettons, admettez, admetts, admettent, avouer, reconnaître, confesser, laisser entrer, permettre
- admitted:** admis, admit, admirent, admîmes, admîtes
- adopt:** adopter, adopte, adoptes, adoptent, adoptons, adoptez
- adopted:** adopté, adoptas, adoptâtes, adoptâmes, adopta, adoptèrent, adoptai, adoptif
- adored:** adoré, adorâtes, adoras, adorèrent, adorai, adora, adorâmes
- adroitly:** de manière habile, de façon habile
- adult:** adulte, majeur, mûr, grande personne, fait
- advance:** avance, avancer, s'approcher, avancement, progresser, progrès, promouvoir, acompte, accélérer, inspirer, progression
- advantages:** avantages
- adventurer:** aventurier
- advertisement:** annonce, réclame, publicité, annonce publicitaire
- advise:** conseiller, recommander
- advocates:** défenseurs
- aerial:** aérien, antenne
- affair:** affaire, chose, cas
- affection:** affection, amour
- affectionate:** affectueux, tendre, dévoué, attaché, amoureux
- affiliates:** filiale
- affirm:** affirmer, affirment, affirmons, affirmez, affirme, affirmes, assurer, certifier, garantir
- affirming:** affirmant
- affirms:** affirme
- african:** africain
- agent:** agent, représentant, intermédiaire, mandataire, commissionnaire, ustensile, instrument, outil, produit
- ages:** vieillit
- aggravating:** aggravant, agaçant
- aggravation:** aggravation
- aggressively:** de manière agressive, de façon agressive
- agile:** agile, alerte, actif, vigilant, vif
- agonized:** agonisé, agonisa, agonisai, agonisâmes, agonisas, agonisâtes, agonisèrent, tourmenté, tourmentèrent, tourmentâtes, tourmentâmes
- agonizing:** agonisant, tourmentant
- agony:** agonie, angoisse, abois
- agricultural:** agricole, agronomique, agrarien
- aha:** ah
- aimed:** visai, visèrent, visâmes, visa, visé, visas, visâtes, peina, peinaï, peinas, peinâtes
- alarm:** alarme, alarmer, alerte, alerter, timbre, sirène, consterner, effroi, abasourdir, abatement, abasourdissement
- alarming:** alarmant
- alas:** hélas, malheureusement
- alcohol:** alcool
- alias:** alias, pseudonyme
- alike:** semblable, pareil
- alive:** vivant, en vie
- alleged:** allégué, alléguas, alléguâtes, alléguâmes, alléguâ, alléguèrent, alléguai
- alliance:** alliance
- allies:** alliés, allie
- alliteration:** allitération
- allowances:** allocations
- alluded:** insinua, insinuerent, insinué, insinuaâtes, insinuas, insinuaâmes, insinuai
- alluding:** insinuant
- almoner:** aumônier
- aloud:** à haute voix
- altogether:** tout, tout à fait, entièrement
- altruistic:** altruiste
- amass:** entasser, entassons, entassez, entasses, entasse, entassent, rassembler, ramasser, accumuler
- amazement:** étonnement, abasourdissement, stupéfaction
- amazing:** étonnant, stupéfiant, abasourdissant, surprenant
- americans:** américains
- amiable:** aimable
- amiably:** de manière aimable, de façon aimable
- amid:** parmi, au milieu de
- amuse:** amuser, amusent, amusons, amusez, amuse, amuses
- amused:** amusé, amusai, amusa, amusâmes, amusèrent, amusas, amusâtes
- amusement:** distraction, amusement, détente, récréation, divertissement
- amusing:** amusant, drôle, plaisant
- anarchism:** anarchisme
- anarchist:** anarchiste, anarchique, anar
- anarchists:** anarchistes
- anarchy:** anarchie
- ancestry:** ascendance
- anemic:** anémique
- angel:** ange
- angels:** anges
- anger:** colère
- angrily:** de manière fâchée, de façon fâchée
- angry:** fâché, en colère, irrité, furieux
- annihilated:** anéanti, annihilé, anéantîtes, annihilâmes, annihilas, anéantîmes, anéantirent, anéantis, anéantît, annihila, annihilâtes
- announce:** annoncer, annonce, annonces, annonçons, annoncez, annoncent, publier, introduire
- annoy:** chagriner, agacer, chagrines, chagrinez, chagrinent, chagrine, chagrinnons, ennuyer, ennuyez, ennuyons, ennuies
- anonymous:** anonyme
- answered:** répondue, répondis, répondu, répondus, répondues, répondit
- answers:** répond
- anxiety:** anxiété, inquiétude, angoisse
- anxious:** inquiet, agité, anxieux, soucieux, impatient
- anxiously:** de manière inquiète, de façon inquiète
- anyhow:** de toute façon
- apart:** particulier, à part, particulièrement, séparément
- apologetic:** apologétique
- apologetically:** de manière apologétique, de façon apologétique
- apologize:** s'excuser
- appalling:** épouvantable, consternant, effroyable
- appallingly:** de manière épouvantable, de façon épouvantable
- appealing:** suppliant
- appetites:** appétits
- applause:** applaudissement, applaudissements, acclamation
- appointing:** nommant
- appreciate:** apprécier, apprécie, apprécies, appréciez, apprécions, appréciant, estimer, aimer, aime, aiment, aimes
- appreciation:** appréciation, estimation
- apprehensive:** appréhensif, craintif, inquiet
- approaching:** approchant
- approval:** approbation, agrément, homologation, acclamation
- approve:** approuver, approuve, approuves, approuvez, approuvent, approuvons, donner son accord
- approving:** approuvant, approbateur
- arbitrary:** arbitraire
- architecture:** architecture
- arena:** arène, piste
- argue:** se disputer, arraisonner,

arguer, argumenter
aristocracy: aristocratie
aristocrat: aristocrate, aristo
arithmetical: arithmétique
armchair: fauteuil
arrange: arranger, arranges, arrange, arrangeons, arrangeant, arrangez, disposer, disposons, disposez, dispose, dispose
arranges: arrange, dispose, range, ordonne, agence, accommode
arrives: arrive
arriving: arrivant
arsenal: arsenal
artful: astucieux
articles: rôle d'équipage
artificial: artificiel, affecté, faux, factice
artist: artiste
artistic: artistique
artists: artistes
ascertained: constatata, constatèrent, constaté, constatâtes, constatata, constatâmes
ashamed: honteux
asia: Asie
aside: de côté, aparté, excepté
asks: demande
assassin: assassin
assassinate: assassiner, assassine, assassinons, assassinez, assassines, assassinent
assassinated: assassiné, assassinai, assassinâtes, assassinâmes, assassinèrent
assault: assaut, assaillir, attaquer, attenter, donner l'assaut, attentat
assaulted: assailli
assent: assentiment, consentement, affirmation, affirmer, avis conforme
assertion: assertion, affirmation
assist: assister, assiste, assistant, assistes, assistez, assistons, aider, aide, aidez, aidons, aident
assistant: adjoint, assistant, aide, auxiliaire
assistants: aides
assists: assiste, aide
associate: associé, associer, s'accoupler
assume: assumer, assumons, assumant, assumez, assume, assumes, prendre, présumer, supposer
assumed: assumé, assumâmes, assumai, assumèrent, assumâmes, assumâtes, assumâmes, supposé
assuming: assumant, supposant
assumption: hypothèse, supposition, assumption
assure: assurer, assure, assures, assurons, assurez, assurent, certifier,

garantir, garantis, garantissent, garantissez
assured: assuré, assures, assurâtes, assura, assurèrent, assurai, assurâmes, garanti, garanti, garantis, garantis, garantis
astonished: étonné, étonnâmes, étonnas, étonnâtes, étonnèrent, étonna, étonnai
astounded: confondu, étonné, confondîtes, confondîmes, stupéfiâmes, stupéfièrent, stupéfié, stupéfiâtes, confondis, stupéfiâmes, confondirent
atmospheres: atmosphères
atonement: expiation
atrocious: atroce
atrophy: atrophie, atrophier
attacked: attaqué
attacks: attaque
attained: atteint, atteignîtes, atteignîmes, atteignis, atteignit, atteignirent, parvîmes, parvins, parvenu, parvint, parvinrent
attempted: essayèrent, essaya, essayai, essayâmes, essayâtes, essayas, essayé
attempting: essayant
attempts: essaie
attend: être présent, assister, soigner, visiter, soignons, assiste, assistes, assistez, assistons, soigne, soignent
attending: assistant, soignant
attentive: attentif
attired: vêtis
attribute: attribut, attribuer
author: auteur, écrivain
authors: auteurs
autobiographic: autobiographique
automatic: automatique
auxiliary: auxiliaire
avenging: vengeant
awe: crainte
awful: horrible, abominable, hideux, abject, odieux, terrible
awfully: terriblement, affreusement, de manière horrible, de façon horrible
awkward: maladroit, gênant, embarrassant
babies: bébés
bachelor: célibataire, garçon, bachelier
bachelors: célibataires
backing: aval, support, dos
backs: parties arrières, sections arrières
badge: insigne
badly: mal, de manière mauvaise, de façon mauvaise
bailey: mur d'enceinte
bailliff: huissier, huissier de justice

balcony: balcon
balked: déjoué, déjouées, déjouai, déjoués, déjouée
ballot: scrutin, balloter, vote, voter au scrutin, tour de scrutin, bulletin de vote
ballroom: salle de bal
balls: balles
banging: claquement, détonation, frapper
banished: banni, exilas, exilâmes, bannirent, exilé, bannîmes, bannit, bannîtes, exilai, bannis, exilâtes
banking: bancaire, dévers, banque, marche en pousse
bankrupt: failli, banqueroutier, banqueroute
bankruptcy: banqueroute, faillite
banner: bannière, drapeau, pavillon, étendard, banderole
barber: coiffeur, barbier
barely: à peine, de manière nue, de façon nue
bargain: marchander, négocier, bonne affaire, affaire, occasion, marché
bark: écorce, aboyer, barque, coque, glapir
baron: baron
baronet: baronnet
barracks: caserne
bashed: frappa, frappai, frappâmes, frappas, frappâtes, frappèrent, frappé
bass: basse, perche, bar, loup, grave
battleship: cuirassé
battleships: cuirassés
beaming: radieux, rayonnant
bearable: supportable
beast: bête, animal, grosse fusée
beaten: battu, abattue, abattues, battue
beating: battement, battage, battant
beautifully: de manière belle, de façon belle
beauty: beauté
beds: lits
beer: bière
beg: mendier, mendions, mendiez, mendies, mendie, mendient, demander, prier, quêmander, implorer, supplier
beggar: mendiant, gueur
begging: mendiant, mendicité
begins: commence, débute
begun: commencé, débuté, commencées
behave: se conduire, se comporter
behaved: comporté
behavior: comportement, conduite, procédé
believer: croyant

- believes:** croit
believing: croyant
bell: cloche, clochette, sonnette, sonnerie
belong: appartenir, faire partie de, appartenons, appartenez, appartiens, appartiennent
belongs: appartient
bench: banc, banquette, établi, gradin
beneficence: bienfaisance
beneficent: bienfaisant
benevolence: bienveillance
benevolent: bienveillant
best: courbé, courbe, courbai, disposition, cambrai, penché
beset: assaillir
besides: en outre, hormis, d'ailleurs, sauf, en prime, et puis, de plus, outre
betray: trahir, trahissent, trahissez, trahis, trahissons
betrayed: trahirent, trahi, trahîmes, trahis, trahit, trahîtes
bewilders: effare
bible: bible, écriture sainte
bicycle: bicyclette, vélo, bécane
bigger: plus grand
bin: coffre, huche
biography: biographie
birthday: anniversaire
birthright: droit d'aînesse, droit de naissance
bishop: évêque, fou
bishops: évêques
bite: mordre, morsure, bouchée, piquer
biting: mordant, âpre, morsure
bitter: amer, âcre, acerbe
bitterly: amèrement, de manière amère, de façon amère
bitterness: amertume, âcreté
blackened: noircit, noircirent, noircîmes, noircis, noircîtes, noirci
blackguard: canaille
blame: blâme, reprocher, gronder, blâmer, sermonner, réprimander, reprendre
blankets: couverture
blasphemed: blasphémai, blasphémâtes, blasphéma, blasphémèrent, blasphémâmes, blasphémas, Blasphémé
blasphemy: blasphème
bless: bénir, bénis, bénissent, bénissez, bénissons
blessed: béni, bénis, bénîtes, bénirent, bénit, bénîmes, bienheureux
blessing: bénédiction, bénissant
blew: soufflâmes, soufflai, soufflèrent, souffla
blind: aveugle, éblouir, aveugler, store, éblouissons, aveuglez, aveuglent, éblouissez, aveugles, éblouissent, éblouis
bliss: béatitude, félicité
bloke: type, mec
blonde: blond
bloodthirsty: sanguinaire
blooming: dégrossissage, éblouissement, ébauchage, bleuissement, hyperluminosité du spot, efflorescence, flou d'image, fleurir, floraison, en fleur, fleurissant
blow: coup, souffler, bataille, souffler sur, souffler
blowing: soufflage, soufflant
blown: soufflé
blows: coups, souffler
boards: bande, planches, panneaux
bob: disque de feutre, viande de veau immature, outil à polir, pelote de vers, faire le bouchon, fondant, masse principale
bodily: corporel, physique, physiquement
boil: bouillir, furoncle
bomb: bombe, bombarder
bombshell: obus
bones: os
bookbinding: reliure
booth: cabine, baraque
bore: ennuyer, percer, forer, alésage, lasser, rencontrer, toucher, vrille, calibre, fatiguer
borrowed: emprunté
bosom: sein, poitrine
bounce: rebondir, rebond, bond, rebondissement
bound: bond, lié, limite, relié
bounds: bornes
bounty: prime, libéralité, générosité
bouquet: bouquet
bowels: intestins
boyish: puéril, de garçon, enfantin
brainless: sans cervelle
brains: cervelle, cerveau
brainwork: travail cérébral
brainy: intelligent
brave: courageux, vaillant, brave
bravely: courageusement, de manière courageuse, de façon courageuse
brazen: effronté
bread: pain
breadth: largeur, travers
breakfast: petit déjeuner, déjeuner, le petit déjeuner
breaking: rupture, broyage, fracture, floculation, brisement
breaks: brise, casse, rompt
breath: respirer, respire, respirez, respirez, respirons, respirez
bred: élevé
breech: culasse
breeding: élevage, reproduction, surgénération
bribe: corrompre, soudoyer
bribed: soudoyé
bride: fiancée, accordée, mariée
bridegroom: jeune marié, marié
brigade: brigade
brigand: brigand
brilliance: éclat
brilliant: brillant, magnifique, luisant, éclatant, génial
brings: apporte, amène
brisk: vif, actif, alerte, vigilant
briskly: de manière vive, vivement, de façon vive
brit: calanus
brooch: broche
brooding: élevage des poussins
brothers: frères
bruised: contusionné
brutality: brutalité
brute: brute
buck: dollar, bouquin, mâle, daim
bucket: seau, godet, baquet, benne
buckle: boucle, boucler, boucle de vêtement, gondolement
budging: bougeant
bull: taureau, haussier, spéculateur à la hausse
bullet: balle, projectile, balle de fusil, puce, remboursement in fine
bulldog: corrida
bully: tyran, brutaliser
bullying: intimidation, brutalisant
bundle: paquet, ballot, faisceau, liasse, botte, faisceau de fibres
burden: charge, fardeau, alourdir, lit de fusion, charger, grever
bureaucracy: bureaucratie
burglar: cambrioleur, voleur
burglars: cambrioleurs
burglary: cambriolage, vol avec effraction
burgundy: bourgogne, bordeaux
buried: enterrâtes, enterras, enterré, enterrâmes, enterra, enterrai, enterrèrent, ensevelîtes, inhumèrent, inhumas, inhumâtes
buries: enterre, ensevelit, inhumé
burn: brûler, brûlure, s'allumer
burning: brûlant, combustion, cuisson, brûlure
burns: brûlures, brûle
bursting: éclatement
busily: activement, de façon occupée, de manière occupée
businesslike: capable, sérieux
bustle: tournure
butler: maître d'hôtel
button: bouton, boutonner
buttons: boutons
buying: achat
cadence: cadence

- caesar**: César
cain: Caïn
cake: gâteau, cake
calling: appelant, appel
callous: calleux, dur
callously: de manière calleuse, de façon calleuse
calls: appelle
calm: calme, tranquille, calmer, abattre, paisible, quiet, rassurer, repos, accalmie, tranquilliser
calvinism: calvinisme
canned: en boîte
canning: chemisage, bombement, pouvoir, gainage, mise en conserve, mise en boîte
cannon: canon
cant: dévers, équarri, argot, tors, incliner, canter, biseauter, bille dédossée, flache, moulure biseauté
cap: casquette, bonnet, toque, chapeau, capsule, calotte, coiffe, capuchon, bouchon, culot, couvercle
capacious: vaste
capacities: capacités
capitalism: capitalisme
capitalist: capitaliste
capitalistically: de manière capitaliste, de façon capitaliste
capitalists: capitalistes
captains: capitaines
captor: capteur
carcase: bâti, carcasse
careless: négligent, distrait, étourdi, insouciant
caressing: tendre, caressant
carpenter: charpentier, menuisier
carpet: tapis, moquette
carriage: wagon, chariot, voiture, affût
carries: porte, transporte
caste: caste
casting: moulage, coulée, coulage, pièce moulée, fonte, distribution, distribution artistique
casts: débris, brut de coulée, brut de fonderie
casual: désinvolte
casuistry: casuistique
catalogue: catalogue, cataloguer
catechism: catéchisme
cathedral: cathédrale
cathedrals: cathédrales
catholic: catholique
causes: cause
caustic: caustique
caution: prudence, avertir, alerter, avertissement, attention, précaution
cautious: prudent, circonspect
cease: cesser, cessent
ceasing: cessant
celebrated: célébrèrent, célébra, célébrai, célébré, célébrâmes, célébras, célébrâtes, fête, fêta, fêtèrent, fêtâtes
cent: cent, centième, centime
ceremonies: cérémonies
ceremony: cérémonie
certainly: certitude, assurance
chain: chaîne, chaînette, enchaînement, enchaîner
chaining: chaînage, enchaînement
chamber: chambre, salle, pièce, local
chamberlain: chambellan
champagne: champagne
channel: canal, tube, chenal, voie, tuyau, voie de transmission, canal radioélectrique, conduit, la Manche, canaliser, chaîne
chap: individu, type, gerçure, gercer
chapel: chapelle
chaps: jambières de cuir, types
characteristics: caractéristiques
characters: caractères
charitable: indulgent, sensible
charity: charité, compassion, bienfaisance, aumône
chartist: chartiste
charwoman: femme de ménage
chastened: châtiés, châtièrent, châtiâtes, châtiâmes, châtai, châtia, châtié
chats: produits intermédiaires
chatter: bavarder, babiller, broutage, bavardage
chattering: cliquetis, claquement, bavarder, broutage
cheap: bon marché, abordable
cheaper: meilleur marché
cheat: tricher, tromper, rouler, mystifier, trompeur, tricheur, fraudeur
cheek: joue, la joue, chape
cheer: acclamation, acclamer, applaudir
cheerful: gai, joyeux
cheerfully: de manière gaie, de façon gaie
cheerfulness: gaieté, bonne humeur
cheering: ovations
chemist: chimiste, pharmacien, apothicaire
cheque: chèque
cherish: chérir, chéris, chérissons, chérissent, chérissez
chest: poitrine, coffre, caisse, commode, sein, bac, bahut
chewing: mâchant, mastication
chickenpox: varicelle
chiefs: chefs
childhood: enfance
childish: enfantin, puéril
childlike: enfantin
chimney: cheminée
chimneys: cheminées
chin: menton
chips: frites, copeaux
chivalrously: de manière chevaleresque, de façon chevaleresque
chivalry: chevalerie
chock: cale, caler
chooses: choisit, opte
chopping: hachage
chorus: chœur
chose: choisîmes, choisirent, choisîtes, choisîs, choisit, opta, optai, optâmes, optas, optâtes, optèrent
christendom: chrétienté
christianity: christianisme
chronic: chronique
chuck: mandrin, caresser, caresse
chuckle: glousser
circumstance: circonstance
circumstantial: circonstanciel
cities: villes
citizen: citoyen
civilization: civilisation
civilizations: civilisations
civilized: civilisé, civilisâmes, civilisèrent, civilisai, civilisa, civilisâtes, civilisas
civilly: de façon civile, de manière civile, civilement
claiming: réclamation, revendication
clamor: clameur
classical: classique
cleaned: purifiai, purifié, purifiâtes, purifièrent, purifiâmes, purifia, purifias, nettoyai, nettoyé, nettoyâmes, nettoyèrent
cleanse: purifier, purifie, purifions, purifiez, purifient, purifies, affinin
cleanses: purifie
clearness: clarté, limpidité, netteté
clergyman: prêtre, curé, ecclésiastique, abbé, pasteur
clerk: commis, greffier
clever: habile, adroit, astucieux, malin, rusé, intelligent, artificieux
climax: climax, apogée, orgasme, point culminant
climb: grimper, gravir, monter, montée
climbing: grimpant, escalade
close: ferme
cloth: tissu, étoffe, toile, linge, chiffon
clothe: vêtir, vêtent, vêts, vêtions, vêtez, habiller, revêtir, habillez, revêtez, revêtions, revêtez
clothed: vêtu, vêtîmes, vêtît, vêtîtes, vêtis, vêtirent, habillai, habillé, habilla, habillâmes, habillas
clothing: vêtements, vêtant, habillemeent, habillant, revêtant
clubs: trêfle

- clutches:** agriffe
coarse: grossier, vulgaire, rude, rustique, brut
coarseness: grossièreté
coat: manteau, enduire, pardessus, couche, capote, paletot, pelage, enrober, napper
code: code, coder, codifier
coin: pièce de monnaie
coins: argent, monnaie
collapsing: éboulement
collar: col, collier, collet, collerette, bague
collect: recueillir, recueillés, recueillent, recueilles, recueille, rassembler, collectionner, rassemblez, rassemblons, rassemblent
collector: encaisseur, percepteur, ramasseur, collectionneur, électrode
collectrice, receveur
collie: colley
collision: collision, choc, abordage
color: couleur, colorer
colored: coloré
colors: colore
colossal: énorme, immense, formidable
combat: combattre, combat
combs: peignes
comedies: comédies
comfort: confort, consoler, consolation, réconfort, réconforter
comfortable: confortable
comic: comique, drôle
command: commande, commandement, commander, ordre, ordonner, enjoindre, sommer, instruction, ordre de commande
commandments: commandements
commissioner: commissaire
commit: commettre, commets, commettez, commettent, commettons
committed: commis, commit, commîtes, commirent, commîmes, engagé
committing: commettant
commonplace: banal, trivial
comparatively: comparativement, de manière comparative, de façon comparative
comparison: comparaison
compassion: compassion, pitié, apitoiement
compel: obliger, oblige, obligez, obligeons, obligent, obligez, imposer, contraindre, astreindre
compelled: obligé, obligèrent, obligéâtes, obligeas, obligeâmes, obligeai, obligea, astreintes
compensate: compenser, compensent, compensez, compensons, compenses, compense, récompenser, dédommager, récompensez, récompensons, récompenses
competent: compétent, qualifié
competitions: concours
competitive: compétitif, concurrentiel
competitors: concurrents
complain: se plaindre, porter plainte, plaindre
complaint: réclamation, accusation
complexity: complexité
complicated: compliqué, compliquai, compliqua, compliquâmes, compliquèrent, compliquas, compliquâtes, complexe
complied: complit, complue, complurent, conformé, complu, complues
composedly: de manière composée, de façon composée
composure: repos
comprehension: compréhension
compressed: compressé, comprimé
compromise: compromis, compromettre, transiger
conceal: cacher, cachons, cachez, cachent, caches, cache, dissimuler, dissimulons, dissimulez, dissimule, dissimulent
conceit: vanité
conceivably: de manière concevable, de façon concevable
conceive: concevoir, concevez, conçoivent, conçois, concevons
conceiving: concevant
concentrates: concentre, concentrés
concentrating: concentrant
conception: conception
concerning: concernant, au sujet de, à propos de
concertina: accordéon
conclude: conclure, concluez, concluent, concluons, conclus, terminer
conclusive: concluant
concrete: béton, concret
concur: concourt
conduct: conduire, conduite, guider, diriger, mener, aboutir, procédé, régler
conducted: conduit, conduite, conduites, amenée, mené, amené, conduisit
confess: confesser, avouer, confessent, confessons, confessez, confesses, confesse, avouent, avouons, avoues, avoue
confession: confession, aveu
confessional: confessionnel
confidently: de manière confiante, de façon confiante
confine: limiter, confiner, confinent
confined: confiné
confirmation: confirmation
confirmed: confirmé, confirmâmes, confirmai, confirma, confirmèrent, confirmas, confirmâtes
confrontation: confrontation, affrontement
confronting: affrontant, confrontant
confusion: confusion, désordre, confusion mentale, affolement
conical: conique
connivance: connivence
conscience: conscience
conscientious: consciencieux
conscious: conscient
consciousness: conscience, connaissance
consent: consentement, consentir, donner son accord, admettre, être d'accord, agrément
consequence: conséquence, aboutissement, répercussion, suite
consequently: ensuite, donc, de manière conséquente, de façon conséquente, par conséquent
conservative: conservateur
consist: consister, consistons, consistent, consistez, consiste, consistentes
consists: consiste
consoled: consolé
conspicuously: de manière visible, de façon visible
conspire: conspirer, conspirez, conspirent, conspirent, conspire, conspirent
constantly: constamment, continuellement, de manière constante, de façon constante
consternation: consternation, abasourdissement, abattement, stupeur, stupéfaction
constitution: constitution
constructing: construisant, bâtissant
consulted: consultai, consultâmes, consultèrent, consulté, consulta, consultas, consultâtes
consulting: consultant
containing: contenant, renfermant
contemplates: contemple
contempt: mépris
contented: content, satisfait
continent: continent
contingent: éventuel, contingent
continually: continuellement, de manière continue, de façon continue
continues: continue, dure
contrary: contraire, opposé, contradictoire

contribute: contribuer, contribuent, contribuez, contribuons, contribue, contribues, cotiser
contributor: contribuant, cotisant, collaborateur
contrite: contrit
contrived: inventé, inventas, inventâmes, inventèrent, inventa, inventai, inventâtes
controlling: contrôle, contrôle du rendement, contrôlant
convenient: commode, convenable, opportun
convention: congrès, convention
conventionally: de manière conventionnelle, de façon conventionnelle
converses: converse
conversion: conversion, transformation
conversions: rescisés
convert: convertir, converti, transformer
converted: converti
converting: convertissant
converts: convertit
convey: transmettre
conveying: transport, véhiculant, acheminant, transmettant
convict: détenu, condamné, bagnard, prisonnier
conviction: conviction, condamnation
convinced: convaincu, convainquit, convainquis, convainquirent, convainquimes, convainquîtes
convinces: convainc
convulsion: convulsion
convulsively: de manière convulsive, de façon convulsive
coolness: fraîcheur
coppers: cuivres, valeurs cuprifères
cordially: cordialement, de manière cordiale, de façon cordiale
corker: boucheuse
cornered: acculé
corners: accule
corresponding: correspondant
corrupted: corrompu, altéré, pervertimes, corrompîmes, pervertîtes, pervertit, pervertis, pervertirent, perverti, corrompîtes, corrompit
corruption: corruption
corruptly: de manière corrompue, de façon corrompue
costly: coûteux, cher
cotton: coton, ouate
councillor: conseiller
counsel: conseil, conseiller, avis, avocat, défenseur
count: compter, comte, compte, calculer, coup, comptage, chef

d'accusation
countenance: encourager
counter: compteur, comptoir, guichet, contrefort, voûte
counting: comptage, compte, comptant, dénombrement
countryman: paysan
courage: courage, abattage
courting: briguant
courtly: courtois
courtship: cour
cousin: cousin, cousine
covering: revêtement, couverture, couverture, couvrant, housse, habillage, recouvrement, saillie
coward: lâche, couard, peureux, poltron
cowardice: lâcheté, faiblesse
cowardly: lâche
cowed: effrayé
cows: vaches
coy: compagnie, timide
cranks: décalages, manivelles
cream: crème, écrémer
creature: créature
credible: croyable
creditable: honorable, estimable
credulity: crédulité
crescent: croissant
crest: crête, sommet
cried: pleuré
crippled: infirme, estropié
critic: critique, censeur
crosses: croix
crowned: couronné
cruel: cruel, atroce, méchant
cruelly: cruellement, de manière cruelle, de façon cruelle
cruelty: cruauté, sévices
crumb: miette, mie
crumbled: froissa, froissèrent, froissé, froissâtes, froissas, froissâmes, froissai, émietté, émiettâtes, émiettas, émiettâmes
crumbs: miettes
crush: piler, écraser, broyer, briser, foule, réduire en miettes, fracasser, presse, écrasement, aplatir
cry: pleurer, cri, crier, vagir
crying: pleurer
cunning: rusé, malin, astucieux, artificieux, ruse, sournois, rouerie
cur: cabot
cure: guérir, guérison, traitement, cure, assainir, soigner, remédier, cuisson, durcissement d'un adhésif, vulcanisation, traiter
cured: guéri
curiosity: curiosité
curious: curieux, intéressant, singulier
curiously: avec curiosité, de manière

curieuse, de façon curieuse
curling: gondolage, bouclage, frisage, frisure, roulement
curse: maudire, blasphémer, malédiction
cursed: maudit
cushion: coussin, coussinet
custom: coutume, habitude, usage
cuts: coupures, coupes, chutes, coupe
cutting: coupe, coupant, découpage, bouture, découpe, acéré, mordant
cynical: cynique
cynicism: cynisme
daddy: papa
dagger: poignard, dague
damaged: endommagé, avarié, détérioré, abîmé
damn: damner, condamner
damned: damné, maudit
dancing: dansant
dandy: chouette, dandy
dare: oser, aventurer, ose, osons, osez, osez, osent, aventurez, aventures, aventurent, aventure
dared: osé, osa, osai, osèrent, osâtes, osâmes, osas, aventurent, aventureâtes, aventura, aventuras
daring: audace, audacieux, hardi, osant, aventurant
darkness: obscurité, ténèbres
darling: chéri
darwinian: darwinien
daughters: filles
dazzling: éblouissant, éblouir, éclatant
deadlock: impasse, interblocage
deadly: mortel, meurtrier, de façon morte, de manière morte
dealt: opéré
debased: abâtardi, avili, abâtardies, abâtardîmes, abâtardirent, avilit, abâtardis, avilîtes, avilis, avilirent, avilîmes
debts: dettes
deceased: décédé, défunt
deceive: tromper, trompe, trompent, trompez, trompes, trompons, tricher, décevoir, triches, trichent, trichez
decent: convenable, décent, honnête
decently: convenablement, décemment, proprement, de manière convenable, de façon convenable
deck: pont
declare: déclarer, déclarent, déclarons, déclarez, déclare, déclare
declared: déclaré, déclara, déclarai, déclarèrent, déclarâmes, déclaras, déclarâtes
decrease: diminution, diminuer,

abaisser, amoindrir, abrèger,
s'amoindrir, s'abaisser, décroître,
abaissement, réduction

deed: acte, action

deemed: crus, crut, crûtes, cru,
crûmes, crurent, réputé

deepened: approfondi,
approfondirent, approfondis,
approfondit, approfondites,
approfondimes

deeper: plusieurs traductions selon le
contexte

deeply: profondément, de façon
profonde, de manière profonde

defeat: défaite, vaincre, abattre,
surmonter

defend: défendre, défendent,
défends, défendons, défendez

defending: défendant

deferred: différé, différerai, diffé-
ra, différencier, différencierai, différencierai,
différences

defiantly: en dépit de, de manière
provocante, de façon provocante

defied: défiai, défièrent, défiâmes,
défié, défia, défiâtes, défias,

provoquai, provoquâmes,
provoquas, provoquâtes

definitely: absolument, sûrement,
sans faute, de manière définitive, de
façon définitive

defy: défier, provoquer, défions,
défient, défiez, défies, provoquons,
provoquez, provoques, provoquent,
provoque

defying: défiant, provoquant

degradation: dégradation

defy: défier

dejectedly: de manière abattue, de
façon abattue

deliberate: délibéré, délibérer,
intentionnel

deliberately: exprès, délibérément,
de manière délibérée, de façon
délibérée

delicacy: friandise, délicatesse,
finesse

delicate: délicat, tendre, fragile

delight: délice, enchanter, ravir,
plaisir

delighted: enchanté, ravi

delirious: délirant

deliver: livrer, livre, livrons, livrez,
livrent, livres, fournir, délivrer

delusion: illusion

demagogy: démagogie

democracy: démocratie

demon: démon

demonstrate: démontrer, manifester,
démontrent, démontrez,
démontrons, démontres, démontre,
manifeste, manifestent, manifestes,

manifestez

demonstration: démonstration,
manifestation

demonstrations: démonstrations

denied: niai, nié, niâmes, nièrent, nia,
niâtes, nias

denote: indiquer

denounced: dénonçai, dénoncèrent,
dénonça, dénoncé, dénonçâmes,
dénonças, dénonçâtes

denounces: dénonce

denouncing: dénonçant

deny: nier, niez, nions, nient, nie,
nies, démentir, renier

departmental: départemental

depend: dépendre, dépendent,
dépendons, dépends, dépendez

dependence: dépendance

dependent: dépendant, personne à
charge, subordonné, charge de
famille

deplorably: de manière déplorable,
de façon déplorable

deplore: déplorer, déplorez,
déplorons, déplorent, déplore,
déplores

deplored: déplorèrent, déploré,
déplorai, déplora, déplorâmes,
déplorâtes, déploras

depravation: dépravation

depressed: déprimé, déprimèrent,
déprimâtes, déprimas, déprimâmes,
déprima, déprimai

depressing: déprimant

deprive: dépouiller, priver, privent,
dépouillez, privez, prives, privons,
dépouilles, dépouillent, dépouille,
prive

depth: profondeur, creux, intensité

depths: profondeurs

derision: dérision

derive: dériver, dérive, dérivez,
dérivent, dérivons, dérive, provenir

descended: descendu, descendirent,
descendimes, descendites,
descendis, descendit

descends: descend

desecrate: profaner, profane,
profanons, profanez, profanent,
profanes

desert: désert, abandonner, délaisser,
quitter, désert, livrer

deserter: déserteur

deserve: mériter, mérite, méritent,
méritez, méritons, mérites

deserving: méritant, méritoire

despair: désespoir, désespérer

despairingly: de manière

désespérante, de façon désespérante

desperately: de manière désespérée,
de façon désespérée, désespérément

desperation: désespoir

despise: mépriser, méprise, méprises,
méprisez, méprisons, méprisent,
dédaigner, dédaignent, dédaignez,
dédaignons, dédaignes

despised: méprisé, méprisèrent,
méprisa, méprisai, méprisâmes,
méprisas, méprisâtes, dédaigna,
dédaigné, dédaignâmes,
dédaignèrent

despising: méprisant, dédaignant

despotism: despotisme

destiny: destinée, destin, sort,
destination, fortune

destroy: détruire, détruisez,
détruisent, détruisons, détruis,
ravager, démolir, ravages,
ravageons, ravagent, ravage

destroyed: détruit, détruisirent,
détruisis, détruisit, détruisîmes,
détruisîtes, ravageas, ravageâtes,
ravageâmes, ravageai, ravagea

destroying: détruisant, ravageant

destruction: destruction, ravage,
annihilation

destructive: destructif, destructeur

detection: détection, découverte,
dépistage

detests: déteste

dethroned: déchu, détrôné, détrôna,
détrônèrent, détrônâtes, détrônâmes,
détrônâtes, détrônâtes

devastating: dévastant, dévastateur

devastation: dévastation

devil: diable

devilish: diabolique, diablement

devilishly: de manière diabolique, de
façon diabolique

devils: diables

devote: consacrer, consacrent,
consacre, consacres, consacrez,
consacrions, dédie, adonner

devoted: dévoué, consacré, consacra,
consacrai, consacraîmes, consacras,
consacrâtes, consacèrent,
affectueux, attaché

diabolical: diabolique

diagnostic: diagnostique

dialectical: dialectique

diamonds: diamants

diapason: diapason

diction: diction

dies: meurt, décède

differ: différer, diffèrent, différons,
différez, diffère, diffères, être
différent

differently: différemment,

autrement, de façon différente, de
manière différente

dilemma: dilemme

diligently: de manière assidue, de
façon assidue

diluted: dilué, diluâmes, diluai, diluèrent, dilua, diluâtes, diluas

dint: force

directions: instruction

dirt: saleté, boue, crasse

dirty: sale

disadvantage: inconvéient, désavantage

disagree: être en désaccord

disagreement: désaccord, différend, mécontente

disappearing: disparaissant

disappoint: décevoir, tromper,

trompe, décevez, trompons,

trompez, trompes, trompent,

décevons, déçoivent, déçois

disapprobation: désapprobation

disapproves: repousse

disarmed: désarmé, désarmai,

désarma, désarmèrent, désarmâmes,

désarmas, désarmâtes

disastrous: désastreux

disavow: désavouer, désavouent,

désavoues, désavouez, désavouons,

désavoue

discharge: décharge, congé,

décharger, renvoyer, déchargement,

débit, acquittement, écoulement,

licencier, partir, quitus

discharges: décharge

discipline: discipline

disciplined: discipliné

disconcerting: déroutant,

déconcertant, déconvenant,

troublant

discouraged: découragé,

décourageai, décourageèrent,

découragea, décourageâmes,

décourageas, décourageâtes

discouraging: décourageant

discover: découvrir, découvrent,

découvrent, découvrez, découvrons,

découvre, dépouiller, dépouillons,

dépouille, dépouillent, dépouilles

discovery: découverte

discreditable: indigne, peu honorable

discreet: discret

discussing: discutant, débattant

disdain: dédain

disgrace: disgrâce, honte, déshonorer,

déshonneur, disgracier

disgraceful: honteux

disguise: déguisement, déguiser

disguised: déguisé

dishonest: malhonnête

disinherit: déshériter

disinheriting: exhéredant,

déshéritant

disinherited: déshérite, exhéredé

dislike: détester, antipathie, déteste,

détestent, détestes, détestez,

détestons, dédaigner

dismayed: atterrâmes, atterrés,

atterrèrent, atterrai, consterné

disobey: désobéir, désobéissons,

désobéis, désobéissez, désobéisissent

disobeyed: désobéi, désobéîmes,

désobéirent, désobéis, désobéî,

désobéîtes

disorder: désordre, trouble

disparaged: dénigré, dénigrai,

dénigrèrent, dénigrâmes, dénigra,

dénigrâtes, dénigras

disposed: disposé, disposâmes,

disposèrent, disposai, disposa,

disposâtes, disposas

disqualified: disqualifié,

disqualifiâmes, disqualifia,

disqualifiai, disqualifièrent,

disqualifiâtes, disqualifias

dissenter: dissident

distant: lointain, loin, distant, éloigné

distiller: distillateur

distinct: net, clair, limpide, distinct

distinctly: distinctement, de manière

nette, de façon nette

distinguish: distinguer, distinguent,

distinguez, distinguons, distingues,

distingue, dégager, identifier,

dégage, dégagent, dégageons

distinguished: distingué,

distinguâmes, distinguai,

distinguèrent, distingua, distinguas,

distinguâtes, dégageâtes, dégagea,

dégagèrent, dégagé

distributed: distribuâmes, distribué,

distribua, distribuèrent, distribuai,

distribuas, distribuâtes, réparti,

répartit, répartîtes, répartîmes

distributing: distribuant, répartissant

disturb: déranger, dérange, dérangez,

dérangeons, dérangent, déranges,

gêner, gêmons, gênez, gênes, gênent

diversity: diversité

divided: divisé, divisai, divisa,

divisèrent, divisâmes, divisâtes,

divisas, partageâtes, partagèrent,

partagea, partagé

dividends: dividendes

dividing: divisant, partageant,

séparant, débitant, triant

divine: divin

diviner: devin

divorce: divorcer, divorcer

docility: docilité

dock: dock, bassin, banc des accusés,

quai

doctrine: doctrine

doggedly: de manière obstinée, de

façon obstinée

dogs: griffes médianes, griffes de

serrage

dolly: diabolos, poupée, support à

roulettes, chariot, plateforme

mobile, mandrin, locomotive de manœuvre, châssis roulant, ferret à mors en terre

dome: dôme, coupole, voûte, calotte

domination: domination

don: mettre, revêtir

donor: donateur, donneur

doom: ruine

doomed: condamné

doorway: embrasure

dose: dose, doser, dose de

rayonnement

doubtless: sans aucun doute

dove: colombe, pigeon

downright: complètement, direct,

franc, franchement

dozen: douzaine

drag: traîner, traîne, traînons, traînez,

traînent, traînes, traînée, tirer, faire

glisser, résistance, entrave

dragging: traînant, entraînement d'image

drainage: drainage, égouttage,

assèchement, écoulement

drains: assèche, draine

drama: drame, le drame, pièce de

théâtre

dramatic: dramatique

dramatist: dramaturge

drawers: caleçon, culotte, tiroirs

drawing: dessin, dessinant, puisant,

étirage, tirage, appâtant, traçant

draws: dessine, puise, appâte, trace

dread: crainte, redouter

dreadful: terrible, affreux,

épouvantable

dreamt: rêvé

dress: robe, habiller, vêtir, panser,

s'habiller, revêtir, dresser, apprêter,

habit, habillement, garnir

ressed: habillé, vêtu

dried: sec, séché

drill: foret, forer, percer, foreuse,

perceuse, coutil, perforatrice, mèche,

fraise, drille, perforer

drilled: percé

drinker: buveur

drinking: buvant

drivel: baver, radotage

driven: conduit, poussé, pourchassé,

piloté, actionné

drives: conduit, pousse, pourchasse,

actionne, pilote

driving: conduite, conduisant,

poussant, pourchassant, pilotant,

actionnant

dropping: largage

drops: drops

drove: conduisirent, conduisîtes,

poussèrent, poussâtes, poussas,

poussâmes, poussai, poussa,

conduisit, conduisis, conduisîmes

drudgery: corvée
drum: tambour, fût
drummer: batteur
drumming: auscultation du toit, lustrage, mise en fûts
drunk: ivre, bu, soûl
drunkard: ivrogne
drunken: ivre
drunkenness: ivresse, ivrognerie
dubiously: de manière douteuse, de façon douteuse
duchess: duchesse
duke: duc
dukes: ducs
dumb: muet
dummy: factice, faux, mannequin, aspirateur, soucette, tétine, sucette, maquette
dupe: internégatif
duped: dupé
dust: poussière, épousseter, poudre, saupoudrer
duties: devoirs, responsabilités
dye: teindre, couleur, colorant, teinte, teinture, peinture
dyed: teint
dynamite: dynamite
earl: comte
earmark: destiner, assigner
earn: gagner, gagnez, gagnent, gagnons, gagne, gagnes, remporter
earned: gagnèrent, gagnâmes, gagné, gagnai, gagna, gagnas, gagnâtes
earnest: sérieux
earnestly: sérieusement, de manière sérieuse, de façon sérieuse
earning: gagnant
ears: oreilles
earthquake: tremblement de terre, séisme
ease: aise, soulager, aisance, facilité
eased: facilité, facilités
easing: dégagement des noyaux, soulagement
eating: manger
eccentric: excentrique, original
ecclesiastical: ecclésiastique
echo: écho, résonner, répercussion, écho simple
echoing: reformulation, renvoi en écho
economical: économique, économe
economically: économiquement, de manière économique, de façon économique
economics: économie
ecstasy: extase
edifying: édifiant
editor: éditeur, rédacteur, monteur
educated: éduquâmes, éduquai, éduquèrent, éduqua, éduqué, éduquas, éduquâtes, cultivé

effectual: efficace
effectually: de manière efficace, de façon efficace
egg: oeuf
egypt: Egypte, Égypte
ejaculation: éjaculation
elaborate: élaborer
elaboration: élaboration
eldest: aîné
elect: choisir, désigner, adopter, élire, opter, élu, élisent
elegance: élégance
elevation: élévation, altitude, vue en élévation, cote, altitude topographique, hauteur
eleven: onze
eliciting: provoquant
eligible: éligible, admissible
eloquence: éloquence
eloquent: éloquent
em: cicéro
embankment: remblai, digue, berge, endiguement, talus
embarrasses: embarrasse
embarrassment: embarras, gêne
emblem: emblème
embrace: embrasser, étreinte, prendre dans les bras, embrassade, embrassement, embrassent
embraced: embrassé
eminent: éminent, excellent, accompli
emotion: émotion
emotionally: de manière émotive, de façon émotive
emperors: empereurs
empire: empire
empiricism: empirisme
employ: employer, embaucher, user de, se servir de, appliquer, engager
employer: employeur, patron
employers: employeurs
employing: employant
emulate: émuler, imiter, émule, émulez, émulent, émules, émulus
enabled: permis, permîtes, permit, permirent, permîmes
enables: permet
encampment: campement
encounter: rencontre, rencontrer, rencontrons, rencontrent, rencontrez, rencontres, abord
encounters: rencontre
encourages: incite, encourage, réconforte
encouraging: encourageant, incitant, réconfortant
endeavor: effort, tentative, s'efforcer
ender: chandelle, fin du message
ending: fin, bout, finissant
endow: doter, dotons, dotent, dotez, dotes, dote
endowed: doté, dotai, dotâmes,

dotèrent, dota, dotas, dotâtes
endows: dote
ends: finit
endurance: endurance, résistance, autonomie
endure: endurer, supporter, endurez, endurent, supportent, supportons, endurons, supportez, supportes, endure, endurez
endured: supporta, enduré, supportèrent, endura, endurâmes, endurèrent, supportâmes, supportai, endurai, supporté, enduras
enduring: soutenant, supportant, durant, soutenant, persistant
enemy: ennemi
energetic: énergique
engaged: engagé, engageai, engagea, engageâmes, engagèrent, engageas, engageâtes, occupé
engaging: engageant
engineers: ingénieurs
englishman: anglais
enjoins: conjoint
enjoyment: jouissance, usufruit
enlightened: éclairé, éclairai, éclaira, éclairâmes, éclairèrent, éclairas, éclairâtes
enormous: énorme, immense, formidable
enormously: énormément, de manière énorme, de façon énorme
enslave: asservir, asservissent, asservis, asservisiez, asservissons
entangled: empêtré, empêtra, empêtrèrent, empêtrâtes, empêtras, empêtrâmes, empêtrai, entortillâtes, entortillèrent, entortilla, entortillai
enterprise: entreprise
enters: entre, introduit
enthusiasm: enthousiasme
enthusiastic: enthousiaste
entitled: habilité
envy: envie, envier, envie, envions, envient, envies, jalousie
epic: épopée
episcopal: épiscopal
episode: épisode
epoch: époque
equality: égalité
equanimity: équanimité, sérénité
equivalent: équivalent
ere: avant, avant que
erring: errant
erudition: érudition
escape: échapper, s'échapper, évasion, échappement, fuite, fuir, enfuis, enfuir
escaped: échappé
escapes: échappe, impasses, enfuit
essay: essai, thèse, composition
essayist: essayiste

establishment: établissement, implantation
esthetic: esthétique
eternal: éternel, perpétuel
eternity: éternité
ethical: éthique
evangelical: évangélique
evaporate: évaporer, vous évaporez, évaporez-vous, m'évapore, nous évaporons, s'évaporent, l'évapore, s'évapore, faire évaporer
eve: veille, ève
everyday: vulgaire
everywhere: partout
evident: évident, manifeste
evidently: évidemment, de manière évidente, de façon évidente
evil: mal, mauvais
evoke: évoquer, évoques, évoquent, évoque, évoquez, évoquons, rappeler
evolution: évolution
exacting: exigeant
exaggerate: exagérer, exagères, exagérons, exagérez, exagèrent, exagère
exceedingly: extrêmement, de manière excédante, de façon excédante
exceptional: exceptionnel
excited: excitas, excitâtes, excité, excitai, excitèrent, excita, excitâmes, hérissèrent, hérissé, hérissâtes, hérissas
excitedly: de manière excitée, de façon excitée
excitement: excitation
exclude: exclure, exclus, excepter, excluons, excluent, excluez, excepte, exceptons, exceptez, exceptes, exceptent
excusable: pardonnable
excuse: excuser, dispenser, excuse, pardonner, excusez
executed: exécutâtes, exécutas, exécuté, exécutai, exécutâmes, exécutèrent
execution: exécution
executioner: bourreau, exécuteur
exempt: dispenser, exempter, exempt
exhausted: épuisé, exténué
exhibitions: expositions
exorbitantly: de manière exorbitante, de façon exorbitante
expects: attend
expense: dépense, frais
experienced: expérimenté
experiment: expérience, essai, expérimenter
experimental: expérimental
experimenting: expérimentant
experiments: expérimente

expiate: expier
expiation: expiation
expiatory: expiatoire
explaining: expliquant
explanatory: explicatif
explicitly: de manière explicite, de façon explicite
explodes: explose, éclate
exploit: exploiter
exploitation: exploitation
explosion: explosion
explosive: explosif, explosible, détonant
explosives: explosifs
express: exprimer, exprimes, exprime, exprimons, exprimez, expriment, exprès, répandre, représenter, express, expresse
expresses: exprime
exquisitely: de manière exquise, de façon exquise
extolling: prônant, vantant
extraordinarily: extraordinairement, de manière extraordinaire, de façon extraordinaire
extraordinary: extraordinaire, prodigieux, formidable, singulier
extravagant: extravagant
extreme: extrême
fabulously: de manière fabuleuse, de façon fabuleuse
faces: faces
facetious: facétieux
facing: revêtement, parementure, parement, frontal, surfaçage, surface, revers
factories: usines
faculty: faculté
failing: défaillant
fails: faut
fallen: tombé, déchu, abattu, chu
fallible: faillible
falls: tombe, abat, choit
false: faux, perfide, feint
familiarized: familiarisas, familiarisâtes, familiarisâmes, familiarisai, familiarisa, familiarisèrent, familiarisé
famine: famine
fancy: imaginer, fantaisie, songer, rêver éveillé, aimer
fantastic: fantastique
farce: farce
fascinate: fasciner, fascine, fascines, fascinent, fascinez, fascinons
fascinated: fascinas, fascinâtes, fasciné, fascinai, fascinèrent, fascina, fascinâmes
fascinates: fascine
fascinating: fascinant, passionnant
fashionable: à la mode, dernier cri, moderne, dans le vent, actuel

fashionably: de manière à la mode, de façon à la mode
fasten: attacher, attachons, attaches, attachez, attache, attachent, fixer, verrouiller, verrouille, verrouillez, verrouillons
fastened: attachâmes, attachèrent, attachas, attachai, attachai, attachâtes, attaché, verrouilla, verrouillé, verrouillâtes, verrouillas
fastidious: difficile
fat: gras, gros, graisse, épais
fatal: fatal, mortel
fate: sort, destinée, fatalité, destin, destination, fortune
fattened: engraisèrent, engraisa, engraisai, engraisâmes, engraisas, engraisâtes, engraisé
fault: défaut, panne, faute, faille, erreur
favor: faveur, grâce, service, complaisance, favoriser
favorite: favori
fearless: intrépide, courageux
fed: alimentas, alimentâtes, alimenté, alimentâmes, alimentai, alimentèrent, alimenta, nourrit, nourris, nourrissent, nourrites
feed: alimenter, alimente, alimentes, alimentent, alimentons, alimentez, nourrir, nourrissons, nourris, nourrissent, nourrissez
feeding: alimentant, nourrissant, alimentation, affouragement
feels: palpe, sent, tête, ressent
 fellow: individu, homme, camarade, ensemble, mâle
fellowship: camaraderie
felony: crime, félonie
feminism: féminisme
feminist: féministe
fencing: clôture, barrière, grillage, escrime
fertility: fertilité, fécondité
fetch: apporter, amener, amène, amènent, amènes, amenez, amenons, apporte, apportez, apportez, apportent
fetid: fétide
fiction: fiction, œuvre d'imagination
fiddle: violon
fierce: féroce, violent
fiercely: de manière féroce, de façon féroce
fifth: cinquième, quinte
fifths: cinquième
fighting: combattant, combat
fill: remplir, remplissage, compléter, charger, obturer, plomber, bourrer, emplier, remblai
fills: bonde, remplit
financier: financier

- finds:** fonde, trouve
finger: doigt, tâter
fining: affinage
finish: terminer, termines, termine, terminons, terminez, terminent, finir, finissent, finis, finissez, finissons
finisher: finisseur, finisseuse
finishes: termine, finit, achève
finishing: terminant, finissant, achevant, finition, finissage, achèvement
fireside: coin du feu
firewood: bois de chauffage, bois à brûler, bois de feu
firing: tir, cuisson, allumage, cuite, amorçage, conduite du feu, chauffe, chauffage, tirer, mise à feu
fist: poing
fitter: ajusteur, installateur, essayeur
fix: fixer, fixes, fixe, fixent, fixez, fixons, attacher, réparer, déterminer, réparer, réparent
flag: drapeau, pavillon, indicateur, étendard, fanion, dalle, banderole, cavalier
flash: flash, éclat, clignoter, éclair, bavure
flashing: clignotement
flatly: de manière plate, de façon plate
flatter: flatter, flatte, flattons, flattez, flattes, flattent, aduler, adule, adules, adulent, adulez
flattering: flattant, adulant, amadouant, flatteur
flavor: saveur, arôme, parfum, goût, flaveur
flee: fuir, fuyez, fuient, fuis, fuyons, échapper, échappent, échappes, échappe, échappez, échappons
flesh: chair, pulpe
float: flotter, flotteur, planer, flotte, nager, flottant, taloche
flock: troupeau, bourre, tontisse, flocon, floc
flag: flageller
flogging: flagellation
flood: inondation, inonder, flot, combler, submerger, marée montante, marée haute, abreuver, noyer, crue, déluge
flounce: volant
flourish: prospérer, prospèrent, prospérons, prospères, prospérez, couraçons
flourishes: prospère
flourishing: florissant, prospérant, prospère
flow: couler, flux, courant, écoulement, s'écouler, circulation, débit, jaillir, flot
- flower:** fleur, fleurir
fly: mouche, voler, volez, volez, volent, vole, volons, volant
flying: volant
folk: peuple, gens, folklorique
follies: folies
followers: suite, adhérents, parti
folly: folie, sottise
fond: tendre
fool: imbécile, sot, mystifier, idiot, duper, fou
foolish: sot, idiot, stupide, abracadabrant, insensé
foolishly: de manière sote, de façon sote, sottement
foolishness: bêtise, folie, sottise
footing: pied, semelle
forbid: interdire, interdis, interdisez, interdisent, interdisons, défendre, prohiber
forbids: interdit
forcibly: de manière forcée, de façon de forcée
forcing: forçage, forçant
foreigners: étrangers
foreman: contremaître, chef d'équipe
foremen: maîtrise
forerunner: précurseur
forethought: prévoyance
forgive: pardonner, pardonne, pardonne, pardonnez, pardonnons, pardonnent, excuser, excusez, excusent, excuse, excusons
forgiven: pardonné, excusé, pardonnées
forgiveness: pardon, rémission
forgotten: oublié
formally: de façon formelle, de manière formelle, formellement
formed: formé
formerly: autrefois, auparavant, devant, anciennement, jadis
formidable: formidable, extraordinaire, prodigieux, singulier, redoutable
formula: formule
formulas: formules
formulated: formules, formulâtes, formulé, formula, formulèrent, formulai, formulâmes
formulates: formule
forsaken: abandonné, délaissé
fort: fort
forth: en avant
fortification: fortification
fortifies: fortifie
fortunate: heureux, chanceux
fortunately: heureusement, de manière heureuse, de façon heureuse
fortune: fortune, sort, destinée, destin
fought: combattu, combattu,
- combattis
founded: fondé
founder: fondateur, fondeur, sombrer
founding: enfant trouvé
foundry: fonderie
fountain: fontaine, source
fragments: débris
frankly: franchement, de manière franche, de façon franche
frantically: de manière frénétique, de façon frénétique
fraudulent: frauduleux, dolosif
freak: déformé, anormal, phénomène
friction: frottement, friction, désaccord
friendly: amical, aimable, gentil, affable, amène, amicalement
frightened: effrayé, effrayâtes, effrayas, effrayâmes, effrayèrent, effrayai, effraya, redouté, redouta, redoutai, redoutâmes
frightful: affreux, épouvantable, effroyable
frightfully: de manière effroyable, de façon effroyable
frivolous: frivole, vain, vaniteux
frost: gelée, gel, givre, glaciation, givrer
fruits: fruits, des fruits
fugitive: fugitif
fulminate: fulminer, fulminent, fulminons, fulmines, fulmine, fulminez, fulminate
fulminated: fulmina, fulminai, fulminâmes, fulminas, fulminâtes, fulminèrent, fulminé
fumbles: fouille, tâtonne
fun: amusement, plaisir, détente, distraction, récréation, plaisanterie
furiously: de manière furieuse, de façon furieuse, furieusement
furniture: meubles, mobilier, ameublement, les meubles, garniture
fury: fureur, furie
fuss: agitation
futility: futilité
gable: bredouiller
gable: pignon, gâble
gabled: à pignon
gaiety: gaieté
gained: gagné
gains: produits hors exploitation
galaxy: galaxie
gallant: vaillant, brave, galant, courageux
gallows: potence, gibet
gambled: joué
gambler: joueur
gap: brèche, écart, lacune, créneau, trou, intervalle, interstice, espace inter électrode, couloir, écartement

- des bords, écartement
gardens: jardins
garret: mansarde
garrison: garnison
gasp: halètement, haleter
gasp: gaspes
gate: porte, vanne, grille, barrière, portillon, portail, gâchette, doigt, berceau, entrée
gatekeeper: portier
gateway: passerelle, porte, point d'accès
gather: rassembler, ramasser, recueillir, réunir, déduire, conclure, collectionner, assembler, fronce, amasser, récolter
gathered: cueilli, ramassées, ramassai, ramassâmes, ramassée, rassemblé
gay: gai, joyeux, homosexuel, enjoué
generals: marchandises générales
generosity: générosité, largesse
generous: généreux
genesis: genèse
genius: génie
geniuses: génies
genteel: distingué
gentle: doux, gentil, suave, sucré
gentlemen: messieurs
gentleness: douceur, bonté
genuine: véritable, authentique, franc, sincère
genuinely: réellement, en réalité, authentiquement, de manière authentique, de façon authentique
geography: géographie
germans: allemands
germinate: germer, germons, germes, germez, germe, germent
gibbet: gibet
gift: cadeau, don
gifted: doué, surdoué
giggle: glousser, ricaner
gin: gin
gipsy: bohémien, gitan
git: queue de coulée
glad: joyeux, content, heureux
gladiator: gladiateur
gladly: volontiers, avec plaisir, de manière joyeuse, de façon joyeuse
glance: coup d'œil
glaring: éblouissant
gloom: mélancolie, obscurité
glorification: glorification
glorious: glorieux, fameux
glory: gloire, renommée, réputation
golden: doré, en or, d'or
goodbye: au revoir, adieu
goodness: bonté
goodwill: fonds commercial, fonds de commerce, achalandage, bienveillance, cote d'estime, actif incorporel, bonne volonté, survealeur
gorge: gorge
gospel: évangile
govern: gouverner, gouvernes, gouverne, gouvernons, gouvernez, gouvernement, régner, régnez, régnons, règnes, règnent
governing: gouvernant, régnant
governor: gouverneur, directeur, régulateur
governors: gouverne, règne
grace: grâce, charme
graces: Grâces
grades: qualités
grainer: diamant d'un grain, poêle
grammar: grammaire
grandee: grand d'Espagne
grandfather: aïeul
grasp: saisir, agripper, compréhension, empoigner, étreindre, prise
grasped: saisi
grasps: empoigne
gratefully: avec reconnaissance, de manière reconnaissante, de façon reconnaissante
gratification: satisfaction
gratifying: gratifiant, satisfaisant, contentant, satisfaisre
gratitude: gratitude, reconnaissance, remerciement
gratuitously: de manière gratuite, de façon gratuite
grave: tombe, grave, sérieux
gravely: gravement, de manière tombe, de façon tombe
greatly: de façon grande, de manière grande
greed: avidité, cupidité, avarice
greek: grec
grenade: Grenade
grenadier: grenadier
grim: sinistre, macabre, menaçant
grimy: crasseux, sale
grindingly: de manière broyage, de façon broyage
grip: agripper, prise, saisir, poignée, grippe, valise, saignée
grotesque: grotesque, ubuesque
groundwork: préparation
grown: crû, grandi
growths: croissances
guarantee: garantie, garantir, cautionner, assurer, aval, cautionnement, caution
guardian: tuteur, gardien, curateur
guardians: gardiens
guess: deviner, supposer, supposition
guilt: culpabilité
guilty: coupable
gun: fusil, pistolet, canon
gunpowder: poudre à canon, poudre
gust: rafale, coup de vent
gut: intestin, goulet, boyau
gutter: gouttière, caniveau, rigole, petits fonds, crochet de jante, dalot, logement de bavure, lézarde, blanc de fond, caniveau à buses, goulotte
guy: type, individu, hauban, mec
gymnasium: gymnase
habit: habitude, coutume, usage, port
habits: mode de vie, habitudes
habitually: de manière habituelle, de façon habituelle, habituellement
hallelujah: alléluia
hallmark: poinçon
ham: jambon
hamlet: hameau
hampered: entravé
handful: poignée
handkerchief: mouchoir
handle: poignée, manier, manche, anse, toucher, traiter, manipuler, tâter, manette, manivelle
handles: poignées, manie
handling: maniement, traitement, manutention, manipulation
handsome: beau
handsomely: de manière belle, de façon belle
hang: pendre, suspendre, retomber, accrocher, faisander
haphazard: au petit bonheur, au hasard
happily: heureusement, de manière heureuse, de façon heureuse
happiness: bonheur, félicité
hardened: durci, durcîtes, durcit, durcis, durcissent, durcimes, trempâmes, trempai, trempas, trempâtes, trempèrent
harm: nuire, préjudice, mal, tort, endommager
harmless: inoffensif, anodin, innocent
harrow: herse, herser
hasten: hâter, hâte, hâtent, hâtes, hâtez, hâtons
hastily: à la hâte, hâtivement, de manière précipitée, de façon précipitée, précipitamment
hat: chapeau
hate: haïr, haine, détester
hated: détesté
hater: haïsseur
hatred: haine
hatter: chapelier
heals: guérit, assainit
healthy: sain, en bonne santé, salubre
heap: tas, amas, entasser, accumuler, foule, masse, collection, bande, troupe, ensemble, multitude
hearing: entendant, audition, audience, ouïe, audition publique, oyant

hears: entend, oit
heartbreaking: déchirant
hearts: coeurs
heated: échauffé, chauffé
heaven: ciel, paradis
heavenly: céleste
heavens: cieux
heed: attention
height: hauteur, altitude, taille
heir: héritier, légataire
hellas: Hellade
hellish: infernal, diabolique
helpful: utile, serviable
helpless: abandonné, impuissant, délaissé, faible
helplessly: de manière impuissante, de façon impuissante
hereby: par la présente
hero: héros
heroes: héros
heroically: de manière héroïque, de façon héroïque, héroïquement
heroïne: héroïne
hesitates: hésite, barguigne
hidden: caché, dissimulé, masqué
hide: peau, cacher, cachent, cachons, caches, cache, cachez, fourrurer, s'abriter, dissimuler, pelage
hideous: hideux, horrible, abominable, abject, odieux, repoussant, affreux
hills: collines
hillside: pente, côte
hired: loua, louèrent, louâtes, louas, louâmes, louai, loué, embauchai, embauché, embauchâtes, embaucha
historian: historien
historic: historique
historically: de manière historique, de façon historique, historiquement
hitherto: jusqu'ici
hits: succès
hoisting: levage
holder: support, détenteur, titulaire, douille
holds: tient
holiest: le plus saint
hollow: creux, cavité, caver
holy: saint, sacré
homer: Homère
honest: honnête, intègre, sincère, loyal
honesty: honnêteté
honor: honneur, honorer
honorable: honorable
hood: capot, capuchon, cagoule, couverture, hotte, apache, capuche, chapeau, hotte d'aspiration
hopeful: optimiste, plein d'espoir
hopes: espère, souhaite
horn: corne, avertisseur, cornet, klaxon, trompe, cor, pavillon,

pavillon acoustique
horrible: affreux, épouvantable, horrible, atroce, terrible, désagréable, abominable, odieux, sinistre, abject, hideux
horribly: de manière affreuse, de façon affreuse
horror: horreur, dégoût, aversion, répulsion, abomination, atrocité
horrors: horreurs
horseback: à cheval
hospitals: hôpitaux
hound: chien de chasse
hourly: horaire
housed: logé
household: ménage
householder: propriétaire
households: ménages
howling: hurlant
huddle: petit groupe, caucus, entasser, tas, se blottir, rassemblement
humane: humain, charitable, humanitaire
humanity: humanité
humble: humble, modeste
humbug: fumisterie
humility: humilité, modestie
humor: humour, humeur
hundreds: centaines
hunger: faim
hungry: affamé
hunted: chassa, chassai, chassâmes, chassas, chassâtes, chassèrent, chassé
hunters: chasseurs
hurries: dépêche
hurry: se dépêcher, hâte, presser, être urgent, se presser, se hâter, dépêcher
hurrying: dépêchant
hurt: blesser
husbands: maris
hygienic: hygiénique
hymn: hymne
hypocrisy: hypocrisie
hypocrite: hypocrite
hypocritical: hypocrite
hypocritically: de manière hypocrite, de façon hypocrite
hypothesis: hypothèse
hysteria: hystérie
idiot: idiot
idiotic: idiot, stupide
idle: inactif, fainéant, ralenti, au repos, inoccupé, paresseux, fainéanter
idol: idole
idolize: idolâtrer
idolized: idolâtrèrent, idolâtré, idolâtrâtes, idolâtras, idolâtrâmes, idolâtra, idolâtraï

ignorance: ignorance
ignorant: ignorant
ill: malade, malsain, mal
illegally: illégalement, de manière illégale, de façon illégale
illness: maladie, infirmité
illusion: illusion
illustrated: illustras, illustrâtes, illustré, illustrai, illustrâmes, illustrèrent, illustra
illustrations: illustrations
imaginary: imaginaire
imagination: imagination, fantaisie
imaginative: imaginatif
imagined: imaginas, imaginâtes, imaginé, imaginai, imaginâmes, imagina, imaginèrent
imagines: imagine
imagining: imaginant
imbecility: imbecillité
imitating: imitant, copiant
imitation: imitation
immense: énorme, immense, formidable
immoral: immoral
immorality: immoralité
immorally: immoralement, de manière immoral, de façon immorale
impartial: neutre, impartial
impassioned: passionné
impatience: impatience
impatient: impatient
impatiently: de manière impatiente, de façon impatiente
imperfect: imparfait
imperfectly: imparfaitement, de manière imparfaite, de façon imparfaite
impertinence: impertinence, insolence
impetuous: impétueux
impetuously: de manière impétueuse, de façon impétueuse
implacable: implacable
implication: implication, inclusion
implore: implorer, implore, implores, implorons, implorez, implorent, conjurer
implored: imploras, implorâtes, implorèrent, imploré, implora, implorai, implorâmes
imply: impliquer, impliquez, impliquons, impliquez, implique, impliquent, signifier, suggérer
imported: importé
importunate: importun
impose: imposer, impose, imposes, imposez, imposons, imposent, contraignent, obligent, contraignent, contraignez, contraignent
imposed: imposas, imposâtes,

- imposé, imposèrent, imposâmes, imposa, imposai, contraignîmes, contraignîtes, contraignit, contraignis
- imposing**: imposant, contraignant
- impossibly**: de façon impossible, de manière impossible, impossiblement
- impostor**: imposteur
- impracticable**: infaisable
- impression**: impression, effet, empreinte, tirage
- imprison**: emprisonner, emprisonnes, emprisonnez, emprisonne, emprisonnons, emprisonnent
- imprisoned**: emprisonna, emprisonnèrent, emprisonnâtes, emprisonnas, emprisonnâmes, emprisonnai, emprisonné
- imprisonment**: emprisonnement, incarcération
- improper**: inexact, incorrect
- improved**: améliorâmes, améliorâtes, amélioré, améliorâmes, améliorèrent, améliora, améliorai, amendèrent, amendai, amendas, amendâmes
- improvement**: amélioration, perfectionnement
- improving**: améliorant, amendant, réformant
- impudence**: impudence, effronterie
- impudent**: effronté
- impulse**: impulsion, incitation, pulsion
- impulses**: impulsions
- impulsive**: impulsif
- impunity**: impunité
- inalienable**: inaliénable
- inaudibly**: de manière inaudible, de façon inaudible
- inaugurate**: inaugurer, inaugure, inaugures, inaugurent, inaugurez, inaugurons
- inaugurated**: inauguras, inaugurâtes, inauguré, inaugurâmes, inaugurèrent, inaugurai, inaugura
- incalculable**: incalculable
- incarnation**: incarnation
- incendiary**: incendiaire
- inch**: pouce
- incident**: incident
- incidentally**: incidemment, de manière incidente, de façon incidente
- incomes**: revenus
- incongruously**: de manière incongrue, de façon incongrue
- increases**: augmente
- inculated**: inculquai, inculquèrent, inculqué, inculquâtes, inculquâmes, inculqua, inculquas
- incurable**: incurable, inguérissable
- indebted**: endetté, endettâtes, endettas, endetta, endettâmes, endettaï, endettèrent, redevable
- independence**: indépendance, autonomie
- indian**: indien, indienne, amérindien
- indicating**: indiquant, désignant, marquant
- indictment**: accusation, inculpation, plainte, mise en accusation
- indifferent**: indifférent, impartial
- indignant**: indigné
- indignantly**: de manière indignée, de façon indignée
- indignation**: indignation
- indispensable**: indispensable
- individualist**: individualiste
- individually**: individuellement, de manière individuelle, de façon individuelle
- indolent**: indolent
- induced**: induit, induisîmes, induisîtes, induisit, induisis, induisirent
- indulgent**: indulgent
- industrious**: laborieux, appliqué, assidu, travailleur, industriels
- ineffable**: ineffable
- ineffectual**: inefficace
- inequality**: inégalité
- inevitable**: inévitable, inéluctable
- inexorability**: inexorabilité
- inexorable**: inexorable
- inexorably**: de manière inexorable, de façon inexorable, inexorablement
- inexpensive**: bon marché, abordable, peu coûteux
- inexperienced**: inexpérimenté
- inextricably**: inextricablement, de manière inextricable, de façon inextricable
- infamy**: infamie
- infancy**: petite enfance, enfance, minorité
- infant**: enfant, nourrisson, enfant en bas âge, poupon
- infatuation**: engouement
- infect**: infecter, infecte, infectes, infectent, infectez, infectons
- inference**: inférence, corollaire
- inferior**: inférieur
- inferiority**: infériorité
- infernal**: infernal
- infinite**: infini, illimité
- infirmary**: infirmerie
- infect**: infliger, infligez, infliges, infligeons, inflige, infligent
- inflation**: affliction
- infuriate**: rendre furieux
- ingenuity**: ingéniosité
- inhabitants**: habitants
- inheritance**: héritage, succession
- inherited**: héritas, héritâtes, hérita, héritâtes, héritai, hérité, héritèrent
- inhuman**: inhumain
- inhumanity**: inhumanité, cruauté
- initiative**: initiative
- injuries**: blessures
- injustice**: injustice
- ink**: encre, encreur
- innocence**: innocence, naïveté
- innocent**: innocent
- inoculation**: inoculation
- inopportune**: inopportun
- inquest**: enquête
- insane**: fou, agité, aberrant, insensé, aliéné
- inseparable**: inséparable
- insignificant**: insignifiant, mineur
- insincere**: hypocrite
- insist**: insister, insiste, insistes, insistent, insistez, insistons, presser, aheurter
- insisted**: insistas, insistâtes, insistai, insistai, insistèrent, insisté, insistâmes
- inspiration**: inspiration, souffle
- inspired**: inspiras, inspirâtes, inspira, inspirâmes, inspirèrent, inspirai, inspiré
- inspiring**: inspirant
- instance**: exemple, instance
- instant**: instant, moment
- instantly**: directement, aussitôt, d'abord, tout d'abord, à l'instant, de manière instante, de façon instante
- instinct**: instinct
- instinctive**: instinctif, instinctive
- instinctively**: instinctivement, de manière instinctive, de façon instinctive
- institution**: établissement, institution, fondation
- instructive**: instructif
- instrument**: instrument
- instruments**: appareillage
- insubordinate**: désobéissant, insubordonné, rebelle
- insulted**: insulté
- insurrectionary**: insurrectionnel
- intellect**: intellect, intelligence
- intellectual**: intellectuel
- intellectually**: de manière intellectuelle, de façon intellectuelle, intellectuellement
- intelligence**: intelligence, renseignement
- intelligent**: intelligent
- intelligible**: intelligible
- intend**: viser, visent, visons, visez, vise, vises, avoir pour but, projeter, projettent, projette, projetons
- intense**: intense
- intensely**: de manière intense, de

- façon intense, intensément
intercepts: intercepte
interfere: interférer, interfère, interfèrent, interfères, interférez, interférons, intervenir
interfered: interféras, interférèrent, interférâtes, interférai, interféras, interférâmes, interférocé
interlocutory: interlocutoire
interposing: interposant, intercalant
interrupting: interrompant
intimidated: intimidâtes, intimidas, intimidèrent, intimidâmes, intimidai, intimidas, intimidé
intolerable: intolérable
intolerant: intolérant
intone: entonner, entonne, entonnent, entonnes, entonnez, entonnons
introduce: introduire, présenter, présentons, présentez, présentes, présentent, introduis, présente, introduisez, introduisent, introduisons
intrusive: intrusif, importun
invaluable: inestimable, inappréciable
invent: inventer, inventes, invente, inventons, inventez, inventent
invented: inventas, inventâtes, inventèrent, inventa, inventâmes, inventai, inventé
invention: invention
inventor: inventeur
invite: inviter, invite, invites, invitez, invitent, invitons
irishman: irlandais
ironic: ironique
ironical: ironique
ironically: de manière ironique, de façon ironique
irony: ironie
irresistibly: de manière irrésistible, de façon irrésistible, irrésistiblement
irresolately: de manière indécise, de façon indécise
irrevocable: irrévocable
italian: italien
ivory: ivoire
jack: veste, veston, jaquette, chemise, enveloppe, blouson, pochette, gaine
jam: confiture, coincer, bloquer, brouillage, bourrage, blocage
jaw: mâchoire, bec, mordache, mors
jaws: gueule, mâchoires, gouffre
jenny: ânesse, nettoyeuse à jet de vapeur
jesuit: jésuite
jew: juif, hébreu
joining: joignant, reliant, accouplant, associant, accouplement, nouant, rattachement, raccordement
joins: joint, relie, accouple, associe, noue
joke: plaisanterie, badiner, blague, badinage, plaisanter, farce
jokes: plaisanteries
joking: plaisanterie
jollier: taquin
jolly: gai, joyeux, enjoué
journalist: journaliste
journalists: journalistes
joy: joie, allégresse
joyful: joyeux, heureux
judea: Judée
judicial: judiciaire, juridique
julius: Jules
jump: saut, sauter, bond, obstacle
junior: junior, débutant, jeune, cadet
juridical: juridique
jurisprudence: jurisprudence
justification: justification, exposé des motifs
justifies: justifie
justify: justifier, justifies, justifie, justifiez, justifions, justifient
keenly: de manière vive, de façon vive
keeper: conservateur, crochet, dragonne, arrêtoir, armature, passant, fondeur, rappel, sabot
keeps: garde, élève, remplit
kick: coup de pied, donner un coup de pied, botter, recul
kid: gosse, chevreau, gamin
kidney: rein, rognon
kill: meurtre, abattage
kills: tue
kin: parenté, parents, parent
kindly: complaisamment, de manière gentille, de façon gentille
kindness: amabilité, bonté, gentillesse, aménité
kiss: baiser, embrasser, bise
kisses: baise, baisers, bisous
kissing: baisant, embrasser
knee: genou, coude, le genou
kneel: s'agenouiller
kneeling: à genoux, agenouillé, baraquage
knees: genoux
knight: chevalier, cavalier
knock: frapper, coup, heurter, cogner, cognement, frappe
labelled: étiqueté, marqué
labor: travail
lacked: manquai, manquèrent, manquâtes, manquas, manqua, manquâmes, manqué
ladder: échelle, maille filée
ladies: dames
ladylike: distingué
lamb: agneau
landed: débarqué, atterri
landing: atterrissage, palier, débarquement, alunissage, réception, premier dépôt transitoire
lane: voie, ruelle, couloir
lark: alouette
lass: fille, jeune fille, gosse
lassie: fillette
lasts: dure
latchkey: clef de maison
latin: latin
latitude: latitude
laugh: rire, rigoler
laughing: riant
laughter: rire
launches: lance
laudress: blanchisseuse
lawbreaker: transgresseur de la loi, briseur de loi
lawyer: avocat, défenseur, juriste, homme de loi, avocat conseil
layer: couche, gisement, feuille de placage, assise, strate, marcotte, couche ionosphérique, couche de projection
laying: pose, posant, ponte, couchant, pondant, levée
lays: pose, couche, pond
lazy: paresseux, fainéant
lea: échevette
leading: de plomb, plombé
leaning: penchant
learned: apprîtes, appris, apprîmes, apprit, appris, cultivé, savant, érudit
learnt: appris
leather: cuir
leaven: levain, pied de cuve, faire lever
lecturer: conférencier, chargé de cours
legalize: légaliser, légalises, légalise, légalisent, légalisons, légalisez
legally: de manière légale, de façon légale, légalement
legitimate: légitime
lend: prêter, prête, prêtez, prêtez, prêtent, prêtons, emprunter, empruntes, empruntez, empruntons, empruntent
lending: prêtant, prêt, empruntant
lends: prête, emprunte
leopard: léopard
lesson: leçon
lest: de peur que
lethal: léthal, mortel
lets: laisse
letting: laissant, location
lever: levier, lever, élever, soulever, manette
levity: légèreté
liar: menteur
liberties: libertés

- liberty**: liberté
libraries: bibliothèques
license: licence, permis, autoriser
licentious: licencieux
lick: lécher, coup de langue
lies: git, ment
lifelong: à vie, vie
lifetime: durée de vie, vie
lift: ascenseur, lever, soulever, élever, portance, se soulever, sustentation
lifted: élevé, éleva, élevèrent, élevées, élevai, élevée, soulevé
lighting: éclairage, allumage
lightly: légèrement, de manière légère, de façon légère
lights: lumières, feux
limitations: restrictions
limits: limites
linen: lin, toile, linge, toile de lin
lingering: traînant, prolongé
linguist: linguiste
lip: lèvres, bord
listening: écoutant, écoute
lists: listes, lice
lit: alluma, allumai
literary: littéraire
lively: animé, vif, spirituel, fin, mental, de manière vivre, de façon vivre, plein d'entrain
loaded: chargé
loafer: flâneur, mocassin
loan: prêt, prêter, emprunt, emprunter
loans: prêts
loathe: abhorrer, abominer, haïr, abhorre, abominez, haïssons, haïssez, haïssent, hais, abominons, abhorrez
lodge: loge, héberger, déposer, auberge, loger, pavillon, gîte
loft: grenier
loftiest: le plus haut
loitering: flânant
loose: détaché, lâche
loses: perd
loved: aimé
loveliness: beauté
lover: amant, amoureux, maîtresse, amante
loves: amours, aime
lucidity: lucidité
luck: chance, fortune, sort, destinée
lucky: chanceux, heureux
lucrative: lucratif
lump: masse, bloc, morceau, boule, motte, pièce, grumeau, gros morceau, fragment, bosse, pan
lunacy: aberration, affolement, aliénation, folie
lunatic: aliéné, fou
lust: volupté, passion, convoitise, désir
luxurious: luxueux, somptueux
luxury: luxe, richesses
machiavelli: Machiavel
machinery: machinerie, machines
mad: fou, agité, aberrant, enragé
madman: fou
madness: folie, aliénation, aberration, affolement
madrid: Madrid
magisterially: de manière magistrale, de façon magistrale
magistrate: magistrat
magnanimously: de manière magnanime, de façon magnanime
magnate: magnat
magnificent: magnifique, grandiose
maid: femme de chambre, servante, domestique, bonne
main: estropier
maintenance: entretien, maintenance, maintien, garde
maker: créateur, fabricant
malevolently: de manière malveillante, de façon malveillante
malice: malice, méchanceté, malveillance
malicious: méchant, perfide
malignant: malin
mall: centre commercial, mail
malnutrition: malnutrition
mamma: sein, mamma, maman
manage: administrer, diriger, administre, administrez, administrons, administrent, administres, gérer, dirige, dirigeant, dirigeons
managing: administrant, gérant, dirigeant
manchuria: Mandchourie
manhood: virilité
mankind: humanité
manly: viril
mannered: maniéré
manners: moeurs
mansion: immeuble, château, mansion
manufacture: fabriquer, fabriques, fabriquent, fabriquez, fabriquons, fabrique, fabrication, activité, produit manufacturé, manufacturer
manufactured: fabriqua, fabriquâtes, fabriquâmes, fabriquai, fabriqua, fabriquèrent, fabriqué
manufacturer: fabricant, constructeur, industriel, producteur, manufacturier
marching: marcher
margarine: margarine
marked: marqué
marriageable: nubile, mariable
marry: marier, te maries, vous mariez, nous marions, me marie, mariez-vous, se marient, épouser, se marier, épouses, épouse
marrying: se mariant, épousant
mask: masque, masquer, cache
massacre: massacrer, massacre
masters: masters
mastery: maîtrise, prééminence
matador: matador
matches: allumettes
mate: s'accoupler, compagnon, accoupler, camarade
mathematician: mathématicien
mathematics: mathématiques
matron: matrone
mattress: matelas
mature: mûr, adulte, fait, mûrir, faites, mûrissons, mûrissez, mûrissent, font, faisons, fais
maw: gueule, gouffre, caillette
meal: repas, farine
meals: repas
meanly: de manière moyenne, de façon moyenne, chichement
meanness: vilénie, mesquinerie
meantime: en attendant
meat: viande, chair
meddle: mêle, mêles, mêlent, mêlons, mêlez, se mêler, mêler
medieval: médiéval, du moyen âge
Mediterranean: Méditerranée, méditerranéen
meets: rencontre
melancholy: mélancolie, mélancolique, abattement, sombre
mellowness: état optimum d'ameublement, moelleux
menagerie: ménagerie
mentally: mentalement, de manière mentale, de façon mentale
mentioning: mentionnant
mentions: mentionne
mephistopheles: méphistophélès
merciful: indulgent, Clément, sensible, miséricordieux
merciless: impitoyable
mercy: pitié, compassion, miséricorde
mere: pur, seul, simple
merit: mérite, mériter, gloire
merits: mérites, fond
merrily: de manière joyeuse, de façon joyeuse, joyeusement
mess: désordre, bouillie, purée, fouillis
messes: désordres
metaphysical: métaphysique
metaphysics: métaphysique
methodist: méthodiste
micé: souris
midst: milieu, milieu
mild: doux, suave, bénin, léger, faible
mile: mille
militarism: militarisme

- mill:** moulin, usine, minoterie, broyer, moudre, fraiser
- millennium:** millénaire, millénium
- millionaire:** millionnaire
- millionaires:** millionnaires
- millstones:** meules
- minded:** disposé
- minimum:** minimum
- miracle:** miracle
- miraculous:** miraculeux
- miraculously:** de manière miraculeuse, de façon miraculeuse, miraculeusement
- mirth:** gaieté
- mirthless:** sans gaieté
- mischief:** malice
- mischievous:** méchant, perfide
- miserable:** misérable, malheureux, pauvre, maussade, vide, pénible, sombre, mauvais, méchant, mal
- misery:** misère, tristesse
- misfortune:** malheur, infortune, malchance
- misgiving:** crainte
- misplaced:** déplacé
- misses:** manque
- missing:** manquant, disparu
- missionaries:** missionnaires
- missionary:** missionnaire
- mistake:** erreur, faute, méprise, se tromper
- mistaken:** abusif, trompé
- mistrust:** méfiance, méfier
- mistrustful:** méfiant
- misunderstanding:** malentendu
- mite:** acarien, mite
- moaning:** gémissant
- mob:** foule
- mock:** bafouer, bafoue, bafouent, bafoues, bafouez, bafouons
- mocked:** bafouai, bafouèrent, bafoué, bafouâtes, bafouâmes, bafoua, bafouas
- mockery:** moquerie, simulacre
- mocking:** bafouant, dérision
- mode:** mode, manière
- momentary:** momentané
- momentously:** de manière importante, de façon importante
- momentum:** élan, quantité de mouvement, moment, momentum
- monarchs:** monarques
- monopoly:** monopole
- monstrous:** monstrueux
- monument:** monument
- moodily:** de manière changeante, de façon changeante
- moon:** lune
- moral:** moral, morale
- moralities:** moralités
- morality:** moralité, vertu
- moralize:** moraliser, moralise, moralises, moralisent, moralisons, moralisez
- moralized:** moralisâtes, moralisas, moralisé, moralisai, moralisa, moralisâmes, moralisèrent
- morally:** moralement, de manière morale, de façon morale
- morals:** morale, moeurs
- morbidity:** de manière morbide, de façon morbide
- morris:** marelle
- mosaic:** mosaïque, mosaïque d'images
- moses:** moïse
- mostly:** plupart, surtout
- motor:** moteur
- motto:** devise, épigraphe
- mount:** monter, support, mont, adapter, montage, monture
- mounted:** monté, montées
- mourning:** deuil, regrettant
- mouths:** bouches
- moves:** émeut, meut, mouve, remue
- mucker:** chargeur de minerai
- mud:** boue, vase, bourbe, limon
- muddled:** confus, embrouillé
- mug:** chope, grande tasse
- multitude:** multitude, amas, foule, tas, masse
- mundane:** banal, mondain
- murdered:** assassiné
- murderer:** meurtrier, assassin
- murders:** meurtriers
- murdering:** assassinant
- murderous:** meurtrier
- muscle:** muscle
- mutely:** de manière muette, de façon muette
- mutilation:** mutilation
- mystery:** mystère
- mystic:** mystique
- naively:** de manière naïve, de façon naïve, naïvement
- naked:** nu, dénudé
- named:** nommé
- namely:** à savoir
- napoleon:** Napoléon
- nasty:** méchant, vilain, désagréable, dégoûtant, affreux, épouvantable, perfide, horrible, mauvais, sale, abject
- nation:** nation, peuple
- naturally:** naturellement, bien sûr, de façon naturelle, de manière naturelle
- naughty:** vilain, méchant
- navy:** marine, marine nationale, marine de guerre, marine militaire
- nearest:** plus proche
- necessity:** nécessité, besoin
- needful:** nécessaire
- needy:** vide, indigent, nécessiteux
- negligible:** négligeable
- negotiate:** négocier, négocie, négocies, négocions, négocient, négociez
- negro:** nègre, noir
- nerve:** nerf
- nerves:** nerfs
- nervous:** nerveux
- newcomer:** novice
- newly:** de façon nouvelle, de manière nouvelle, récemment
- newspapers:** journaux
- nexus:** lien, liaison, nexus, rapport
- nicely:** bien, de manière agréable, de façon agréable
- nigh:** près, proche
- nihilist:** nihiliste
- noble:** noble, élevé
- nodding:** nutation
- noisy:** bruyant
- nominal:** nominal
- nonconformist:** dissident
- nonsense:** absurdité, bêtise, balivernes
- noose:** collet, corde, nœud coulant
- norwegian:** norvégien
- nose:** nez, bec
- notable:** notable
- notion:** notion, idée
- nourished:** nourris, nourrit, nourrites, nourrir, nourrimes, nourri
- nourishes:** nourrit
- novel:** roman, nouveau
- novelist:** romancier
- novelty:** nouveauté
- nowadays:** actuellement, de nos jours, aujourd'hui
- nucleus:** noyau, centre, nucléus
- numbed:** engourdis, engourdi, engourdis, engourdiront, engourdiront, engourdiront
- numerically:** de manière numérique, de façon numérique, numériquement
- nurses:** infirmières
- nursing:** allaitement, soins infirmiers, sciences infirmières
- nurture:** nourriture, nourrir
- obedience:** obéissance, soumission
- obey:** obéir, obéissez, obéissons, obéissent, obéis
- obeyed:** obéis, obéit, obéîtes, obéirent, obéi, obéimes
- objection:** objection, opposition, réclamation
- obligation:** obligation, engagement
- obliged:** obligeâtes, obligeas, obligea, obligeâmes, obligèrent, obligéai, obligé
- obscenity:** obscénité
- observe:** observer, observes, observe, observez, observons, observent,

- respecter, respectons, respectez, respectes, respectent
- observed:** observas, observâtes, observai, observa, observèrent, observâmes, observé, respecta, respectas, respectai, respectâmes
- obsessed:** obsédas, obsédâtes, obsédai, obsédâmes, obsédèrent, obséda, obsédé
- obsolete:** obsolète, désuet, périmé
- obstinacy:** obstination, entêtement
- obstinately:** de manière obstinée, de façon obstinée, obstinément
- obstructing:** obstruant, entravant
- occasionally:** occasionnellement, de temps en temps, de manière occasionnelle, de façon occasionnelle
- occurrence:** événement
- occurs:** arrive, survient
- odd:** bizarre, impair, étrange, singulier, drôle
- odor:** odeur
- offence:** délit, infraction, offense, agacement
- offended:** offensai, offensèrent, offensâtes, offensa, offensas, offensâmes, offensé, insulté, insultâtes, insultas, insultâmes
- offering:** offrande
- officially:** officiellement, de manière fonctionnaire, de façon fonctionnaire
- officially:** de manière zélée, de façon zélée
- oligarchy:** oligarchie
- olympian:** olympien
- ominous:** inquiétant
- onward:** en avant
- oozing:** suintement
- openly:** ouvertement
- opens:** ouvre
- opposing:** opposant, rouspétant
- opposite:** opposé, en face de, contraire, contre
- oppress:** opprimer, serrer, opprimes, serrez, serre, serrent, serrons, opprimons, serres, oppriment, opprime
- oppressed:** opprimé, opprimâtes, opprimas, serré, serrâtes, serras, serrâmes, serrai, opprimèrent, serrèrent, opprimai
- oppression:** abus d'autorité, oppression
- oppressive:** étouffant, accablant, oppressif
- opulence:** opulence
- opulent:** opulent
- oratory:** éloquence, oratoire
- orchards:** vergers
- ordering:** classement, commander,
- commande, assouplissement, ordre, passation d'ordre, ordination, mise en séquence, rangement
- organ:** organe, orgue
- organist:** organiste
- organize:** organiser, organiser, organiser, organisent, organisons, organisez
- organized:** organisas, organisâtes, organisâmes, organisèrent, organisai, organisa, organisé, organisés
- organizing:** organisant
- origin:** origine, provenance, source
- originality:** originalité
- otter:** loutre, divergent
- ours:** nôtre
- outcast:** banni, paria, proscrit, exclu, exilé, rejeté
- outdoes:** surpasse
- outrage:** outrage
- outraged:** outragé
- outrageous:** scandaleux
- outrageously:** de manière scandaleuse, de façon scandaleuse
- outspoken:** franc
- outwards:** vers l'extérieur
- outwitted:** dépistèrent, dépisté, dépistâtes, dépistas, dépistâmes, dépista, dépistai
- outworn:** usé
- overalls:** salopette, blouse longue, bleu
- overcoats:** pardessus
- overcome:** triompher de, vaincre
- overfeed:** suralimenter
- overpowered:** maîtrisâtes, vaincu, vainquîmes, vainquirent, vainquis, maîtrisâmes, vainquîtes, maîtrisas, vainqui, domina, maîtrisèrent
- overturn:** renverser, chavirer, basculer, faire chavirer, renversement
- overwhelmed:** comblé, comblai, comblâmes, comblèrent, comblas, comblâtes, combla, abreuvé, abreuvâtes, abreuvâmes, abreuvâmes
- overwrought:** excédé, surmené
- owe:** devoir, devons, doivent, dois, devez, avoir une dette
- owing:** devant, dû
- paean:** péan
- paganism:** paganisme
- painfully:** de manière pénible, de façon pénible, péniblement
- painlessly:** de manière indolore, de façon indolore
- pains:** douleurs
- painted:** peint
- painter:** peintre, peintre en bâtiments
- pale:** pâle, blême
- pall:** drap mortuaire, manteau
- palm:** palmier, paume
- palsy:** paralysie
- pampering:** choyant, dorlotant
- pantomime:** pantomime
- papa:** papa
- paradise:** paradis
- parallel:** parallèle
- parapet:** balustrade, parapet, rampe
- pardon:** pardon, pardonner, excuser, grâce
- pardonable:** pardonnable, excusable
- parish:** paroisse
- parliamentary:** parlementaire
- parting:** séparation, raie
- passably:** de manière passable, de façon passable
- passes:** passe
- passing:** passant, dépassement, écoulement, passage
- passion:** passion, ardeur
- passionate:** passionné
- passionately:** de manière passionnée, de façon passionnée
- passionless:** sans passion
- passions:** passions
- passive:** passif, passive
- passively:** passivement, de manière passive, de façon passive
- patch:** rapiécer, pièce, rustine, correction, parcelle, plaque, réparer, tache
- patent:** brevet, brevet d'invention, patente, breveter, manifester
- paternal:** paternel
- pathfinder:** éclaireur
- patiently:** de manière patiente, patiemment, de façon patiente
- patriotism:** patriotisme
- patron:** protecteur, mécène, client
- patronage:** clientèle, patronage
- patronized:** patronnâmes, patronnèrent, patronnas, patronnai, patronna, patronnâtes, patronné
- patronizing:** patronnant
- patronizingly:** de manière condescendante, de façon condescendante
- pauper:** cancre
- pave:** paver, pave, paves, pavez, pavons, pavent
- pawnshop:** commerce de prêt sur gage
- paying:** payant
- pays:** paie, paye
- peaceful:** paisible, pacifique
- pedantry:** pédantisme
- peering:** échange de trafic
- pen:** plume, stylo, enclous
- penal:** pénal
- penalty:** pénalité, amende, penalty, pénalisation, punition
- penny:** sou

pension: pension, retraite
penthouse: hangar, abri
perceives: aperçoit, perçoit, discerne
percentage: pourcentage
perception: perception
peremptory: péremptoire
perfectly: parfaitement, de façon parfaite, de manière parfaite
perfidy: perfidie
performed: accompli, réalisa, réalisèrent, réalisé, réalisâtes, réalisas, réalisâmes, réalisai, accomplites, accomplit, accomplis
perfunctorily: de manière superficielle, de façon superficielle
periods: périodes
perish: périr, périssons, périssez, périssent, pérís, s'abîmer
permanently: de manière permanente, de façon permanente
permission: autorisation, permission, licence, permis
pernicious: pernicieux
perpetuate: perpétuer, perpétue, perpétues, perpétuez, perpétuent, perpétuons
perplex: embarrasses, embarrassez, embarrassent, embarrasse, embarrassons, embarrasser
perplexed: embarrassa, embarrassai, embarrassâmes, embarrassas, embarrassâtes, embarrassèrent, perplexé, embarrassé
persecution: persécution
persist: persister, persiste, persistes, persistent, persistons, persistez, persévérer, s'obstiner
persistent: persistant, persévérant
personally: personnellement, de manière personnelle, de façon personnelle
persons: personnes
persuaded: persuadas, persuadâtes, persuadai, persuadâmes, persuada, persuadèrent, persuadé
persuades: persuade
perverse: pervers
perversity: perversité
pester: importuner
pestilence: peste
pet: choyer, dorloter, chouchou, animal de compagnie
pharisee: pharisien
philosopher: philosophe
philosophers: philosophes
philosophical: philosophique
philosophy: philosophie
photograph: photo, photographe, photographie
phrase: locution, phrase, phraser, groupe de mots
phrases: phrases

physically: physiquement, de manière physique, de façon physique
piano: piano
picking: cueillant, piquant, cueillette, arrachage, battage
picks: cueille, pique
piety: piété
pig: cochon, porc, racleur, gueuse
piles: pieux, tas
pill: pilule, comprimé
pilling: boulochage
pin: épingle, broche, goupille, axe, aiguille, épingler, pin, goujon
pinch: pincer, pincement, pincée, serrer
pinched: pincé
pins: bornes
paint: pinte
pious: pieux
pip: pépin, graine, grain, pépie
pipe: joueur de pipeau
pistol: pistolet
pit: fosse, noyau, piqûre, trou, centre, fossé, mine, creux, dénoyauter, puits
pitilessly: de manière impitoyable, de façon impitoyable
pity: pitié, plaindre, compassion, compatir, apitoiement, avoir pitié, mal, s'apitoyer
placidly: placidement, de manière placide, de façon placide
placing: classement, plaçant, chargement, placement, placer, empilage, encastage, enfournement, mise en place, mise dans un fichier
plague: peste, fléau
plain: plaine, clair, uni, ordinaire, net, limpide, évident
plane: plan, rabot, avion, planer, platane, avion, projet, raboter
planet: planète
plank: planche, panneau
plaster: plâtre, plâtrer, sparadrap, stuc, revêtir
plate: plaque, assiette, plat, lame, plaquer, platine, planche, plateau, met
plates: plaques
platform: quai, estrade, tenue, plateforme, programme
plato: Platon
playful: espiègle
playgoer: amateur de théâtre
plays: joue
playwright: dramaturge
plea: argument, plaider
pleading: plaidant, plaidoirie
pleasant: agréable, plaisant, charmant, sympathique
pleased: content, satisfait, plu
pluck: cueillir, ramasser, plumer,

courage, fressure
plunder: piller, ravir, pillage
plutocracy: ploutocratie
pocket: poche, empocher, case
pocketing: empochant, tissu pour poche, phénomène de poche de déformation
pockets: empoche, cases, poches
poet: poète
poetic: poétique
poetry: poésie
poignant: intense
pointed: pointu, aigu
pointing: pointage
poison: poison, venin, empoisonner, intoxiquer, substance toxique
poisoned: empoisonné
poisoning: empoisonnement, intoxication
poisonous: toxique, venimeux, vénéneux
poker: tisonnier
policeman: policier, agent de police, agent
policemen: policiers
polite: poli, courtois
politely: poliment, de manière polie, de façon polie
politician: politicien, homme politique
pond: étang, bassin, mare
popping: éclat
populated: peupla, peuplèrent, peuplâtes, peuplas, peuplâmes, peuplai, peuplé, peuplé, peuplé
positively: de façon positive, de manière positive
possessed: possédâtes, possédâmes, possédai, possédâtes, possédèrent, possédé
possession: possession
posterity: postérité
posthumous: posthume
potato: pomme de terre
pounding: pilage, piétinement, pilonnage, tossage, martelage, martèlement, rabattage
poverty: pauvreté, misère
powerfully: de manière puissante, de façon puissante
powerless: impuissant
practicable: praticable
practically: de façon pratique, de manière pratique, pratiquement
practise: exercer, instruire, pratiquer
pray: prier, prie, pries, priions, priez, prient
prayed: prias, priâtes, priâmes, prié, pria, prièrent, priai
prayer: prière
prayers: prières
praying: priant

prays: prie
preach: prêcher, prêches, prêchons, prêchez, prêchent, prêche
preached: prêchas, prêchâtes, prêcha, prêchèrent, prêché, prêchai, prêchâmes
preaches: prêche
preaching: prêchant
preamble: préambule
precautions: précautions
precept: précepte
precisely: précisément, de manière précise, de façon précise
predicable: prédicable
preface: introduction, préface, préfacier
prefer: préférer, préfères, préférez, préférèrent, préférons, préfère, aimer mieux
preference: préférence
prefers: préfère
prejudice: préjugé, préjudice
preliminary: préliminaire
premature: prématuré
prepare: préparer, prépare, préparez, préparent, préparons, préparez, apprêtez, apprêtons
preparedness: état de préparation
presbyterianism: presbytérianisme
presently: actuellement
resents: présente
pressed: appuyé, pressâmes, pressa, pressées, pressés, pressai, pressée, pressé, estampé à la presse
presses: presse
presumably: vraisemblablement
pretence: prétexte, simulacre
pretend: feindre, feins, feignons, feignent, feignez, prétexter, prétendre, prétextons, prétexce, prétextent, prétexces
pretending: feignant, prétextant, prétendant
pretends: feint, prétexte, prétend
pretension: prétention
pretentious: prétentieux
prevail: prévaloir, prévaloyez, prévaux, prévalent, prévalons, prévalez, prévalois
prevention: prévention, empêchement
prevents: empêche, prévient
pricked: piqué
pride: fierté, orgueil
priest: prêtre, curé, abbé
primitive: primitif, primitive
primrose: primevère
principal: commettant, principal, mandant, directeur, donneur d'ordre, dominant, capital
printing: impression, imprimant,

tirage, gravure
prisons: administration pénitentiaire
privately: de manière privée, de façon privée
privileged: privilégié
privy: privé
probity: probité
proceed: procéder, procédés, procède, procèdent, procédez, procédons, avancer, avancent, avances, avancez, avançons
proceedings: débats, actes, procédure
procession: procession, cortège
procured: procura, procurâtes, procurèrent, procurâmes, procuré, procurai, procura
prodigal: prodigue
produces: produit
producing: produisant
profane: violer
professed: confessèrent, confessé, confessâtes, confessas, confessâmes, confessa, confessai, confessâtes, professas, professa, professai
profession: profession
professorship: professorat
profound: profond
proletariat: prolétariat
promise: promettre, promets, promettent, promettez, promettons, assurer
promised: promîtes, promîmes, promit, promirent, promis
promotion: promotion, avancement, année
prompt: invite, ponctuel, prompt, sollicitation, souffler, mobile
pronounce: prononcer, prononce, prononces, prononçons, prononcez, prononcent
proof: preuve, épreuve, témoignage, démonstration
propagandist: propagandiste
propagated: propageas, propageâtes, propagé, propagèrent, propagea, propageâmes, propageai
propagation: propagation
propensity: propension
prophet: prophète
prophets: prophètes
proportionate: proportionné
propose: proposer, proposez, propose, proposons, proposez, proposent
propound: propose, proposent, proposez, proposons, proposez, proposer, soumettre à l'homologation solennelle
proprietary: propriétaire
propriety: bienséance
props: accessoires, chevalement
prosaic: prosaïque

prosecute: poursuivre, poursuivons, poursuivez, poursuis, poursuivent
prospect: perspective, prospecter
prosperity: prospérité
prosperous: prospère
prostitution: prostitution
protest: protestation, protester, contestation
protestant: protestant
protests: proteste
proud: fier, altier, orgueilleux
proved: prouvas, prouvâtes, prouvèrent, prouva, prouvai, prouvâmes
provoke: provoquer, provoque, provoques, provoquons, provoquez, provoquent, irriter, agacer
provokes: provoque
provoking: provoquant
psychology: psychologie
pull: tirer, tire, tirons, tires, tirent, tirez, traction, tirage, traîner
pulley: poulie
punish: punir, punissons, punissez, punissent, punis
punished: punit, punites, punis, punîmes, punirent, puni
punishes: punit
punishing: punissant
punishment: punition, peine, châtiment, sanction
pupil: pupille, élève, écolier
purchase: achat, acheter, emplette, acquérir, acquisition
pure: pur, blanc, propre
purely: purement, de manière pure, de façon pure
purifies: purifie, épure, assainit
purity: pureté, propreté
purposely: à dessein, exprès
purse: bourse, sacoche, sac à main
pursuing: poursuivant
pushes: pousse
puts: met
puzzle: énigme, consterner, confondre, puzzle, abasourdir, troubler, stupéfier
qualifications: conditions d'attribution, titres et qualités, titres d'admissibilité, qualifications
quarrel: querelle, dispute, se quereller, se disputer, noise
quarrelsome: querelleur
quarters: quartiers
queer: bizarre
questionable: contestable, discutable, douteux
questioned: questionna, questionnai, questionnés, questionnée, questionné
quid: chique
quietly: paisiblement,

tranquillement, de manière calme, de façon calme, calmement
quintessence: quintessence
quivering: frisson, tremblant
quote: citer, guillemet, citation, rapporter des propos, coter
quoted: cité
racehorse: cheval de course
radically: radicalement, de manière radicale, de façon radicale
radicle: radicule
rage: fureur, rage, furie, tempêter, rager
raging: déchaîné, déchaînement, furieux, furibond, rage
rags: chiffons
raising: élevage
rampart: rempart
rancor: rancœur
rancorous: rancunier
rank: rang, grade, rangée, file, tour
ranks: rangs
rapacity: rapacité
rapt: enthousiaste
rascal: coquin, vaurien, fripon
rational: rationnel, raisonnable
ravaged: ravagé
ravenously: de manière vorace, voracement, de façon vorace
ravisher: ravisseur
raw: cru, brut, grossier, rustique, écu
ray: rayon, raie, bande, rayure, radio, raie
reaches: parvient
react: réagir, réagissent, réagissons, réagissez, réagis
reacts: réagit
reader: lecteur
readiness: disponibilité, empressement
realize: réaliser, comprendre, réalise, réalises, réalisons, réalise, réalisent
realizes: réalise
reasonableness: caractère raisonnable
rebel: se révolter, rebelle, se rebeller
rebellion: rébellion, révolte
rebels: rebelles
rebuild: reconstruire, reconstruisez, reconstruissent, reconstruisons, reconstruis
rebuke: réprimander, gronder, reprocher, sermonner, reprendre, repousser, reproche
receives: reçoit, accueille, recèle
reckless: insouciant, imprudent, téméraire
recklessly: de manière insouciant, de façon insouciant, imprudemment
reckon: calculer, calculent, calculons, calcule, calculez, calcules, estimer
reclaimed: régénèrent, réclament,

réclamai, réclamâmes, réclamas, réclamâtes, régénéra, régénérâi, régénérâmes, réclama, régénérâtes
recognize: reconnaître, reconnaissez, reconnais, reconnaissez, reconnaissons, croire, retrouver
recognizes: reconnaît
recollect: se rappeler, se souvenir, retenir, retenez, retiens, retiennent, retonons
recollecting: retenant
recollection: souvenir, mémoire
recommend: recommander, recommandes, recommandent, recommandez, recommande, recommandons, conseiller
reconciliation: réconciliation
reconciling: réconciliant
reconstitution: reconstitution
recover: récupérer, récupérer, récupérer, récupérer, récupérer, recouvrer, recouvre, recouvrez, recouvrez, recouvrons
redeemed: rachetas, rachetâtes, racheté, rachetèrent, rachetâmes, rachetai, racheta
redemption: rédemption, amortissement, remboursement, rachat
redoubled: redoublas, redoublâtes, redoublèrent, redoubla, redoublâmes, redoublé, redoublai
refined: raffinâtes, raffinâmes, raffina, raffiné, délicat, tendre, affiné, épura
refinement: raffinement, délicatesse, affinement, affinage
reflection: réflexion, reflet
reflections: réflexions
refreshment: rafraîchissement
refuge: refuge, abri, retraite
refuse: refuser, détrit, déchets, repousser, rejeter, ordures
refused: refusé
refuses: refuse
refusing: refusant
regained: regagna, regagnai, regagnèrent, regagnâtes, regagnâmes, regagné, rattrapé, rattrapa, rattrapâtes, rattrapas
regard: considérer, considérez, considérons, considères, considèrent, considère, estime, regarder, contempler, égard, regard
regards: considère
regret: regret, regretter, ménager
regularly: régulièrement, souvent, fréquemment, beaucoup, de manière régulière, de façon régulière
reign: règne, commandement, gouvernement, tenue
rejoicing: réjouissant

relating: racontant, contant, concernant
relation: relation, abord, rapport
relied: compta, comptai, comptâmes, comptas, comptâtes, comptèrent, fia, fiés, fiée, compté, fiées
relieve: soulager, soulagez, soulages, soulageons, soulagent, soulage, relayer
relieved: soulagea, soulagèrent, soulageâtes, soulageas, soulageâmes, soulageai, soulagé
religion: religion
relinquishing: abandonnant
remarkable: remarquable, saillant, insigne
remarkably: de manière remarquable, de façon remarquable, remarquablement
remarks: remarque
remedy: remède, moyen, ressource, assainir, guérir
remembered: retenu, retintes, retint, retins, retinmes, rappelâtes, rappelas, rappelâmes, rappelai, retinrent, rappela
remembers: retient, rappelle
remembrance: souvenir, mémoire
remind: rappeler, rappelles, rappelons, rappelle, appelez, rappellent
reminded: rappela, rappelai, rappelâmes, rappelas, rappelâtes, rappelèrent, rappélé
reminders: rappels
remorse: remords
renew: renouveler, renouvellent, nouvelle, renouvelles, renouvelons, renouvez, reconduire, reconduisez, reconduisent, reconduis, reconduisons
renounced: renonças, renonçâtes, renoncèrent, renonça, renonçai, renoncé, renonçâmes
renowned: renommé
rent: loyer, louer, location
rents: accense
repeat: répéter, répètes, répète, répètent, répétons, répétez, reprise, redire, redissent, redisons, redis
repeated: répétâtes, répétâmes, répétai, répétâmes, répéta, répétèrent, répété, redimes, redirent, redites, redit
repeating: répétant, redisant
replace: remplacer, remplace, remplace, remplacez, remplacent, remplaçons, substituer, substituons, substitue, substituent, substitues, réplique
reply: réponse, répondre, répliquer, réplique

representation: représentation, figure
represented: représentas, représentâtes, représentai, représenta, représentèrent, représentâmes, représenté
represents: représente
repress: réprimer, refouler
repression: répression, refoulement
reproach: reproche, reprocher, réprimander, gronder, sermonner, reprendre
republic: république
republican: républicain
repudiate: répudier, répudie, répudies, répudient, répudions, répudiez
repudiates: répudie
repudiating: répudiant
reputable: honorable
reputation: réputation
rescue: sauver, sauvetage, secours, délivrance
rescued: rescapé
researches: recherche
resemblance: ressemblance
resentment: ressentiment, rancune, dépit
reserve: réserver, réserve, retenir, commander, demander
reserves: réserves, réserve
resist: résister, résiste, résistes, résistent, résistez, résistons, épargne, épargnes, enduit protecteur
resolute: résolu
resolution: résolution, motion, définition, pouvoir de résolution
respectability: respectabilité
respectable: respectable
respected: respecté
respective: respectif
responsibly: de façon responsable, de manière responsable
restaurants: restaurants
restorations: restaurations
restore: restaurer, restaures, restaurez, restaurent, restaure, restaurons, rétablir, rétablis, rétablissent, rétablissez, rétablissons
restored: restaurai, restaurèrent, restaurâtes, restaurâmes, restaura, restauras, restauré, rétablites, rétabli, rétablîmes, rétablirent
restrain: retenir, retiens, retenons, retenez, retiennent, réprimer, gouverner, régner, surveiller, restreindre
restraining: retenant
resume: reprendre, reprennent, reprenons, reprenez, reprends, recommencer, recommence, recommencent, recommences, recommencez, recommençons

resumes: reprend, recommence
resuming: reprenant, recommençant
retaliation: revanche, représailles, rétorsion
retires: retire
retort: cornue, réplique, autoclave
retorting: distillation à la cornue
retrograde: rétrograde
returns: rentrées, recettes
reveals: révèle, décèle, révèle
revenge: revanche, vengeance, venger
reverse: inverse, inverser, verso, marche arrière, retourner, renverser, dos, revers
reversion: réversion, retour, inversion
reviews: revoit
revile: injurions, vilipendez, vilipendes, vilipendent, vilipende, vilipendons, insultons, insultent, injuriez, injurions, injurient
revival: renaissance, reprise, renouveau
revivals: renaissances
revives: ranime
revocable: révocable
revolt: révolte, se révolter
revolution: révolution, tour, rotation
revolutionary: révolutionnaire
revolutions: révolutions
revolver: revolver
reward: récompenser, récompense
ribald: paillard
ribbon: ruban
ribs: côtes
richness: richesse
rickety: délabré, vieux, infirme, caduc, rachitique
rid: débarrasser, débarrassâmes, débarrassez, débarrasses, débarrassèrent, débarrassent, débarrassé, débarrasse, débarrassas, débarrassons, débarrassai
ride: chevaucher, tour, monter à cheval, aller en véhicule, aller, se déplacer, monter à bicyclette
ridicule: ridicule, ridiculiser
ridiculous: ridicule
righteous: juste, moral, vertueux
righteousness: droiture
rightly: correctement, de manière droite, de façon droite
ripping: sciage en long, recarrage, scarifiage, ripage
rising: élévation, levée, lever
ritual: rituel
rivals: rivaux
rob: piller, pillent, pille, pillons, pilles, pillez, ravir, dévaliser, ravir, ravissons, ravissez
robbed: pillèrent, pillâtes, pillas,

pillâmes, pillai, pilla, pillé, ravites, ravi, ravîmes, ravirent
robber: voleur, ravisseur
robbery: vol, brigandage
robbing: pillant, ravissant, dévalisant
rocking: balancement, basculant
rolled: roulé
rolling: roulage, roulis, roulement, roulant, cylindrage, laminage
romance: romance
romantic: romantique
romantically: de manière romantique, de façon romantique
rome: Rome
roofs: toits
root: racine, enraciner, origine, s'enraciner
roots: enracine
ropes: cordages, cordes
rotten: pourri, mauvais
rough: brut, grossier, cru, rugueux, rude, maussade, rustique, râpeux, rêche
rousing: excitant, stimulant, irritant
rot: creuser les blancs d'un cliché, débâcle, dérouter, détourner, fraiser, mettre en déroute
routine: routine, habituel
rub: frotter, récuser, frottement
rubbed: frotté
rubber: caoutchouc, préservatif, gomme, condom
rubbish: ordures, débris, déchets, absurdité, abattis, décombres
rude: grossier, impoli, mal élevé
ruffian: apache
ruin: ruine, ruiner, abîmer, abaisser, ravager
ruined: ruiné
ruled: hachuré
rum: rhum
rummy: rami
runs: court, coule, pistes, runs
rushes: épreuves de tournage
russsia: Russie, la Russie
russians: russes
ruthless: impitoyable
ruthlessly: de manière impitoyable, de façon impitoyable, impitoyablement
sack: sac, renvoyer, licencier, suspendre
sacrament: sacrement
sacred: sacré, saint
sacrifice: sacrifier, sacrifice, consacrer, offrir, faire offrande, immoler
sacrificed: sacrifié
sacrificial: sacrificiel, sacrificatoire
sadly: de manière triste, tristement, de façon triste
safeguard: sauvegarde, sauvegarder,

garantie
saintliness: sainteté
sake: saké
salary: salaire, appointements, traitement, rémunération, gaine
salutary: salutaire
salvation: salut
sanctimoniously: de manière moralisatrice, de façon moralisatrice
sanction: sanction, sanctionner
sanctity: sainteté
sand: sable, arène
sane: raisonnable
sanguinary: sanguinaire
sanity: santé mentale
sap: sève, jus, suc
sarcastic: sarcastique
sardonic: sardonique
sardonically: de manière sardonique, de façon sardonique
satan: Satan
satisfaction: satisfaction, contentement
satisfactory: satisfaisant
satisfied: satisfait, satisfaits, satisfites, satisfit, satisfis, satisfirent, content, contenta, contentèrent, contenté, contentâtes
satisfy: satisfaire, contenter, satisfaites, satisfont, satisfaisons, satisfais, contentent, contentons, contentes, contente, contentez
saturated: saturas, saturâtes, saturèrent, saturai, saturâmes, satura, saturé
savage: sauvage
saved: épargnâtes, épargnas, épargnâmes, épargnèrent, épargné, épargnai, épargna, sauvâtes, sauvas, sauvâmes, sauvèrent
saving: épargnant, sauvant, économisant, économie, épargne, enregistreur, sauvegardant, sauvegarde
savior: sauveur
scaffold: échafaud, échafaudage
scandalous: scandaleux
scandalously: de manière scandaleuse, de façon scandaleuse
scapegoat: bouc émissaire
scatter: disperser, dispersent, dispersons, dispenses, disperse, dispersez, dispersion, verser, répandre, disséminer, diffusion
scattering: diffusion, dispersant, diffusion acoustique, dispersion, répandant, disséminant, éparpillant
scavenger: charognard, épurateur, éboueur
scholar: savant, érudit, écolier
schoolboy: écolier
schoolboys: écoliers

schooling: scolarisation, scolarité
scoff: sarcasme
scold: réprimander, gronder, admonester, sommer, exhorter, sermonner, reprendre, reprocher
scolding: réprimande, grondeur
scope: portée, étendue, champ d'application, compétence, cadre
score: orchestrer, partition, note, marque, rayure, adapter, score, cote, marquer
scotch: écossais
scoundrel: canaille, gredin, crapule, fripouille, scélérat, vaurien, chenapan
scrap: ferraille, lambeau, chiffon, déchets, débris, fragment, mettre au rebut, rebut
scrape: gratter, racler, effacer en grattant
scraps: riblons, rebuts
screams: cris
scripture: écriture
scrofula: scrofule
scruples: scrupule
seated: assis
seats: sièges
secondhand: de seconde main
seconds: secondes
secret: secret, arcane
secularism: laïcité, laïcisme
securing: fixant, arrimage, fixation
seeking: cherchant, raillant
seeks: cherche, raille
sees: voit, scie
seethe: bouillonne, bouillonnent, bouillonnnes, bouillonnez, bouillonnons, bouillonner
seize: saisir, saisissez, saisissent, saisis, saisissons, agripper, attraper, agrippes, agrippez, agrippent, agrippe
seized: saisit, saisites, saisis, saisimes, saisirent, saisi, agrippa, agrippèrent, agrippas, agrippâmes, agrippai
seizes: saisit, agrippe, empare
seizing: saisissant, grippage, agrippant
self: même, soi
selfish: égoïste
selling: vendant, vente
sends: envoie, adresse
sensation: sensation, sentiment
sensational: sensationnel
senseless: insensé, déraisonnable, stupide, sans connaissance
sensible: raisonnable, prudent, sensé
sensibly: raisonnablement, de manière raisonnable, de façon raisonnable
sentences: phrases
sentiment: sentiment

sentimental: sentimental
separated: séparé
sequel: suite
seriousness: sérieux, gravité
sermon: sermon, prêche
servants: domestiques, serviteurs
served: servit, servîtes, servis, servimes, servirent, servi, desservis, desservit, desservîtes, desservimes, desservi
serve: sert, dessert
servility: servilité
servitude: servage, servitude
settee: canapé
settle: régler, régler, régler, règles, règlent, règle, s'abatte, s'abaisser, coloniser
settled: réglâmes, réгла, réglas, réglèrent, réglai, réglâtes, réglé
settling: réglant, affaissement, tassement, règlement
seventh: septième
seventy: septante
shabby: mesquin, usé, miteux
shade: ombre, nuance, teinte, ombrage, ombrager, nuancer, ombrer
shadow: ombre, prendre en filature
shafts: arbres, brancards
shake: secouer, secoue, secouons, secouez, secoues, secouent, ébranler, ébranlez, ébranles, ébranlent, ébranle
shakes: secoue, ébranle
shaking: secouant, ébranlant, ébranlement, secousse
shame: honte, pouah, vergogne
shareholders: actionnaires
sharing: partage, participation, partageant
shark: requin, squal
sharp: aigu, acéré, coupant, tranchant, perçant, piquant, précisément, dièse, âcre, à l'heure, justement
sheaf: gerbe, gerber
shed: hangar, verser, abri, versai, versas, versâmes, versa, versons, versez, verses, versèrent
sheds: verse
sheep: mouton
sheer: coup de barre, à pic, absolu, abrupt, accore, tonture, transparent, tissu transparent, faire une embardée, faire des embardées, embardée
shell: coquille, coque, conque, écorce, carapace, dépouiller, écaille, pièce galvanique, enveloppe, décortiquer, égrener
shelter: abri, abriter, refuge, s'abriter, gîte, garantir, se mettre à l'abri, se

- retrancher, héberger
shelters: abrite
shielding: blindage, protection
shilling: schilling
shirk: éluder, esquive, esquivons, esquivez, esquives, esquivent, éludez, éludes, élude, éludent, érudons
shirking: esquivant, érudant
shirt: chemise, chemisier, maillot
shirts: chemises
shivering: Écaillage, tressaillure, frisson, frissonner
shock: choc, choquer, secouer, heurter, secousse, moyette
shocked: choqué
shoot: tirer, tires, tire, tirent, tirez, tireurs, pousse, glissière
shooting: tirant, tir, tournage, fusillade, chasse, prise de vue, prise de vues
shoots: tire
shortly: prochainement, de façon courte, de manière courte, bientôt
shoulders: épaules
shoves: pousse
shrank: rétrécies, rétréci
shrapnel: obus à balles, shrapnel
shreds: râpe, déchiquette
shriek: crier, cri perçant, cri aigu, hurler
shrink: rétrécir, se ratatiner, se racornir
shrinks: rétrécit
shrug: hausser les épaules, haussement d'épaules
shudder: frémissement, frisson, frissonner
shut: fermer, arrêter, fermé
shy: timide, ombrageux
shyness: timidité
sicily: Sicile
sick: malade, malsain
sighted: aperçu
silent: silencieux
silently: silencieusement, de manière silencieuse, de façon silencieuse
silly: idiot, stupide, bête
silver: argent, argenté, argenter
simon: Simon
simplicity: simplicité
simultaneously: de manière simultanée, de façon simultanée
sin: péché, pécher, commettre une faute
sincere: sincère
sincerely: sincèrement, de manière sincère, de façon sincère
sincerity: sincérité, bonne foi
sinful: coupable
sing: chanter, chante, chantes, chantent, chantez, chantons
singing: chantant, chant, amorçage
sinks: enfonce, évier, lourds
sinner: pécheur
sisters: soeurs
sits: couve, s'assied, assied
situated: situé, situas, situâtes, situa, situèrent, situâmes, situa
sixth: sixième
sixty: soixante
skies: cieus
skill: habileté, compétence, adresse
skilled: qualifié, habile
skins: carters
skirt: jupe, embase de blindage
slain: tué
slang: argot
slap: gifle, claque, tape
slates: ardoises
slaughtered: abattu
slave: esclave, asservir
slaved: asservi
slavery: esclavage
slaves: esclaves
slayer: assassin, tueur
slaying: tuant
slender: mince, svelte, maigre
slice: tranche, trancher, couper, tailler, balafre, coupe, rondelle
slide: diapositive, coulisse, glissière, glisser, glissoire, glissement, coulisser, coulisseau, lame, glissade
slight: léger, affront, insignifiant
slippers: pantoufles
slipping: glissement, patinage
slope: pente, côte, talus, inclinaison, déclivité, versant
slum: taudis
slums: bidonvilles
slut: roulure, salope, pute
smallpox: variole, petite vérole
smart: rusé, intelligent, astucieux, malin, artificieux, dégourdi, habile, roublard
smarting: cuisant
smash: fracasser, briser, réduire en miettes, écraser
smashed: écrasé
smell: odeur, sentir, odorat, flairer, embaumer, exhaler un odeur
smiling: souriant
smoke: fumée, fumer, fumes, fume, fument, fumez, fumons
smokeless: sans fumée
smoky: fumeux, enfumé
snapped: pressonné
snare: piège, collet
snob: snob
snobbish: snob
snow: neige, neiger, blanche
snowy: neigeux
snub: snober, rabrouer, retroussé
soaker: diffuseur, maturateur
soap: savon, savonner
soar: monter en flèche
sober: sobre
socialism: socialisme
socialist: socialiste
socially: de façon sociale, de manière sociale, socialement
softened: amolli, adoucis, amollites, amollit, amollis, amollimes, adoucit, adoucimes, adoucites, adouci, adoucirent
soil: sol, terre, souiller, salir, barbouiller
soldier: soldat, militaire
solemnity: solennité
solemnly: solennellement, de manière solennelle, de façon solennelle
solid: solide, massif
solitary: solitaire, seul, pur
solved: résolûmes, résolurent, résolus, résolut, résolûtes, résolu
sons: fils
soothe: abattre, calmer, rassurer, apaiser, calmez, rassurons, rassurez, rassures, rassurent, calmons, abats
soothing: lénitif, calmant, apaisant, abattant, rassurant
sophisticated: sophistiqué, raffiné
sordid: sordide
sore: ulcère, douloureux, plaie
sorely: de manière ulcère, de façon ulcère
sorts: assortiment, assortit, matrice à crochet
sought: recherchâtes, cherchas, cherchâmes, cherchèrent, cherché, cherchai, chercha, raillèrent, raillé, raillâtes, railla
soul: âme
soup: soupe, potage
sovereign: souverain
spain: Espagne, l'Espagne
spanish: espagnol, hispanique, langue espagnole
spare: épargner, économiser, être indulgent, rechange, pièce de rechange
sparsely: de manière clairsemée, de façon clairsemée, peu
speaks: parle
specially: spécialement, particulièrement, surtout, de manière spéciale, de façon spéciale
spectacle: spectacle
spectacles: lunettes
spectator: spectateur
spectators: spectateurs
speculator: spéculateur
spell: épeler, charme, sortilège
spirits: spiritueux
spiritual: spirituel

spiritually: de manière spirituelle, spirituellement, de façon spirituelle
spit: cracher, vomir, jeter, broche, crachat
spite: rancune, dépit
splendid: splendide, magnifique
splendidly: de manière splendide, de façon splendide
splendor: splendeur
splenetic: morose
split: fendre, fendu, fente, division, fractionner, fissure, crevasse, croûte, dédoublement, diviser, fendit
spoil: abîmer, gâter, gâcher, détériorer, déblais
spoiled: gâté
spoil: gâté
spoon: cuillère, cuiller
sporting: sportif
spotlessly: de manière sans tache, de façon sans tache
spots: poivrage
spreads: spreads
sprouting: pousse
spurious: faux
squalid: sordide, misérable
stake: pieu, poteau, échelas, jalon, piquet, perche
stalls: parterre
stammer: bégayer, bégaiement, balbutier, bafouiller
stamp: timbre, estampilier, timbrer, cachet, poinçon, estampille, tampon, estamper, empreinte, tamponner, marque
stamps: timbres
stands: tribune
starch: amidon, féculé, amidonner, empois, empeser
starched: amidonné
stare: dévisager, regard fixe, fixer, regarder fixement, regard
stark: rigide
starts: démarre
starvation: inanition, famine
starve: affamer, affame, affames, affament, affamez, affamons, mourir de faim
starved: affamé, affamâtes, affamas, affamai, affamâmes, affama, affamèrent
starving: affamant, affamé
statesman: homme d'Etat
stationer: papetier
statistics: statistique, statistiques
staying: restant
stead: place
steadily: de manière régulière, de façon régulière
steady: régulier, stable
steal: voler, dérober, dépouiller, d'acier, subtiliser, volent

stealing: vol
steals: vole
steam: vapeur, étuver, buée
steel: acier, aciérer
sternly: de manière poupe
stick: bâton, coller, canne, bâtonnet, stick, groupe de saut, s'agglutiner, crosse, coincer, baguette
sticking: collage, adhérence
sticks: bûches, en bâtons
stifles: étouffe
stipend: appointements, traitement, bourse
stirred: remué
stole: étole, vola
stolen: volé, volés, volée
stolidly: de manière impassible, de façon impassible
stones: pierres
stooping: dépilage, baisse, penché, perchage, mirage raccourcissant verticalement l'image
stopping: arrêtant, cessant, stoppant, interrompant, arrêt, obturation, plombage
stops: arrête, cesse, stoppe, interrompt
storm: orage, tempête, donner l'assaut
story-book: livre de contes
straightforward: simple, pur, franc
strain: souche, tension, effort, fatigue, tendre
strangely: étrangement, de façon étrange, de manière étrange
stranger: étranger, inconnu
strenuous: énergique
stretch: tendre, étirer, étendre, allongement, s'étendre, s'étirer
stretcher: brancard, civière, tendeur, châssis, panneresse
stretches: étire
strikes: grèves, assène
string: corde, ficelle, chaîne, défilé, cordon, limon, rame
strings: cordes, ficelles, instruments à cordes
stripping: dépotage, démembrement, stripping
strive: s'efforcer
strives: combat
stroke: caresser, coup, caresse, course, trait, apoplexie, rayure, raie
struck: frappé
struggle: lutter, combat, combattre, lutte, se démener, se débattre, bataille, batailler, luter
stubborn: têtu, obstiné, entêté, tenace
stubbornness: opiniâtreté, entêtement
studied: étudié
stun: étourdir, étourdis, étourdissez,

étourdissons, étourdissent, abasourdir
stung: piqué, piquées, piqua, piquée
stupendous: prodigieux
stupid: stupide, sot, idiot, bête, bête, abruti
stupidity: stupidité
stupidly: stupidement, de manière stupide, de façon stupide
subdued: soumimes, soumités, soumit, soumirent, soumis, subjuguâtes, subjuguas, subjuguâmes, subjugué, subjuguai, subjugua
subjugate: soumettre, soumettez, soumettent, soumets, soumettons, subjuguier
subjugated: soumimes, soumirent, soumis, soumit, soumités
subjugation: assujettissement
submarine: submersible
submission: soumission, dépôt
submit: soumettre, soumettons, soumets, soumettez, soumettent, abdiquer, se soumettre
subscriber: s'abonner, souscrire, souscrivent, souscris, souscrivons, souscrivez
subscription: abonnement, cotisation
substituting: substituant
substitution: substitution, remplacement
subterfuge: artifice, subterfuge
subtle: subtil, fin
subtlety: subtilité
suburban: suburbain
succeed: réussir, réussis, réussissons, réussissez, réussissent, arriver, succéder, abouter, succèdes, succède, succédons
succeeded: réussimes, réussîtes, réussit, réussis, réussirent, réussi, succéda, succédâtes, succédé, succédai, succédâmes
succession: succession
successor: successeur, descendant
sudden: subit, soudain
suffer: souffrir, souffre, souffrons, souffrent, souffres, souffrez, endurer, subir, subissez, subissent, subis
suffered: souffrimes, souffrites, souffrit, souffris, souffert, souffrirent, subîtes, subi, subîmes, subirent, subis
suffering: souffrant, subissant, souffrance
suffers: souffre, subit, souffrit

sufficiently: suffisamment, assez, passablement, plutôt, de façon suffisante, de manière suffisante
sulk: boudier, boudes, boude, boudeur, boudez, boudons
sulking: boudant
sulky: boudeur, sulky
sullen: maussade
sullenly: de manière maussade, de façon maussade
sultan: sultan
sunk: sombré, enfoncés, enfoncées, enfoncée, enfoncé
sunny: ensoleillé
superannuation: retraite
superficial: superficiel
superfluous: superflu
superior: supérieur, suprême, dominant, surplombant
superiority: supériorité
superman: surhomme
superstition: superstition
superstitious: superstitieux
supplies: fournitures, approvisionnement, approvisionnements, provisions
supporting: soutènement
supports: appuie, supporte
suppress: étouffer, étouffez, étouffons, étouffe, étouffent, étouffes, réprimer, réprimez, réprimes, réprime, réprimons
suppressed: étouffé, étouffa, étouffèrent, étouffâtes, étouffas, étouffai, étouffâmes, réprima, réprimai, réprimâmes, réprimas
surfeit: excès
surging: effet de cavalement, ballonnement, enflant, pistonnage, pompage, spumescence, modification de dimension
surplus: excédent, surplus, excédentaire, excès
surprised: surpris
surrounding: entourant, environnant
survivors: survivants
suspicion: soupçon, méfiance, suspicion
sweating: transpiration, suintement, sudation, ressuage
sweep: balayer, balayage, courbure, draguer
sweet: doux, sucré, bonbon, suave, friandise, gentil, dessert
sweetness: douceur
sweets: sucreries
swift: rapide, prompt, martinet noir, martinet
swimming: nageant, natation, baignade
swine: porc, cochon
swings: pivote

sword: épée, sabre, glaive
swore: jurâtes, juras, jurâmes, jurèrent, jura, jurai
sympathetic: sympathique, sympa, compatissant
sympathetically: de manière sympathique, de façon sympathique
sympathy: sympathie, compassion
symptoms: symptômes
syrup: sirop
systematically: de manière systématique, systématiquement, de façon systématique
tact: tact, mesure
taint: infection, entacher
tainted: corrompu
takin: takin
tale: conte, récit, relation
talent: talent, don, aptitude
talked: parlas, parlâtes, parlai, parla, parlèrent, parlâmes, parlé
talker: parleur
tambourine: tambour de basque, tambourin
tasks: tâches
taste: goût, goûter, saveur, déguster
tasteless: insipide, de mauvais goût, fade, sans saveur, sans goût
taught: enseignas, enseignâtes, enseignai, enseigné, enseignèrent, enseigna, enseignâmes, instruisirent, instruit, instruisîtes, instruisis
taunt: sarcasme
taxes: impôts, taxes
teach: enseigner, enseignes, enseignant, enseignons, enseignez, enseigne, instruire, apprendre, instruisent, instruisez, instruis
tear: déchirer, larme, pleur, déchirure
tearing: déchirement, déchirure
tears: larmes
tease: taquiner, agacer
teetotalism: abstinence, abstention totale d'alcool
teetotaler: personne qui ne boit jamais d'alcool
tells: dit, raconte, enjoint, commande
temper: humeur, tremper, durcir, tempérament, trempe, tempérer, gâcher
temperament: tempérament
temperance: modération
temptation: tentation
tempted: tentas, tentâtes, tentâmes, tenta, tentai, tenté, tentèrent
tempter: tentateur
tenacious: tenace
tenderness: tendresse, tendreté
tenor: ténor, teneur
terrified: terrifié
terror: terreur, effroi
terrorism: terrorisme

thankful: reconnaissant
theatres: théâtres
thee: toi, te, vous
theft: vol
theoretically: de manière théorique, de façon théorique, théoriquement
thereabouts: alentour, autour
thereby: de ce fait, par ce moyen
thick: épais, dense, gros
thief: voleur
thinks: pense
thirst: soif, avoir soif
thirteen: treize
thoroughly: de manière minutieuse, de façon minutieuse
thou: tu, vous, toi
thoughtful: pensif, réfléchi
thoughtless: irréfléchi
threatened: menaças, menaçâtes, menacèrent, menacé, menaçai, menaçâmes, menaçâmes
threatening: menaçant, sinistre
threateningly: de façon menaçante, de manière menaçante
threatens: menace
threshold: seuil
thrifty: économe
thrilling: palpitant
throat: gorge, la gorge, gosier
throw: jeter, jet, lancer, projeter, course, lancement
throwing: lancement
thrown: jeté
throws: jette
thundering: énorme, tonnerre, tonitruant
thwart: contrecarrer, banc de nage
ticket: billet, ticket, le billet
tickled: chatouillé
tie: cravate, attacher, lien, nouer, attache, lier, relier, traverse, tirant, liaison
tiger: tigre
till: caisse, à, jusqu'à ce que
timekeeper: chronométrateur, pointeur
timekeeping: chronométrage
timid: timide, peureux, craintif
tip: pourboire, bout, pointe, cime, sommet, tuyau, conseil
tips: feuilles du sommet
tire: pneu, fatiguer
fired: fatigué, las
tolerable: tolérable, supportable, passable
tolerate: tolérer, tolère, tolères, tolérons, tolérez, tolèrent, supporter
tolerated: toléras, tolérâtes, tolèrent, tolérâmes, toléra, toléré, tolérai
tolerating: tolérant
tone: ton, tonalité, tonicité, timbre
tongue: langue, languette

tonic: tonique
tops: tête de distillation
torch: torche, lampe de poche, lampe torche, flambeau
torment: torture, tourmenter, supplice
tornd: déchiré
torpedo: torpille, torpiller
torpedoes: torpilles
torture: torture, torturer, supplice
torturing: torturer, torturant
tory: conservateur
touched: touché
touches: touche
touching: attendrissant, émouvant, touchant
tourist: touriste, touristique
towering: très haut, mirage allongeant verticalement l'image
toys: jouets
tradesman: marchand
trading: commerçant, commerce
tragedy: tragédie
trained: diplômé, dressé
tram: tramway
transfigured: transfigurèrent, transfigura, transfigurai, transfigurâmes, transfigurás, transfigurâtes, transfiguré
transiion: transition
translate: traduire, traduisez, traduis, traduisent, traduisons
translation: traduction, translation
transparent: transparent
treacle: mélasse
treasurer: trésorier
treasury: trésorerie, Trésor public, trésor
treat: traiter, régaler, soigner, régal, guérir
treating: traitant
tremendous: énorme
tribunal: tribunal
tricks: truquages
tries: essaye
trifles: bagatelles
trifling: mineur
trinity: trinité
triumph: triomphe, triompher
triumphant: triomphant, triomphal
trolley: chariot, trolley, tramway, caddie
trombone: trombone
trombonist: trombone
troubled: inquiet
troubles: gêne, troubles
trough: auge, creux, dépression, cuvette, bac, mangeoire
truculently: de manière batailleuse, de façon batailleuse
truly: vraiment, réellement, en vérité, en fait, en réalité, véritablement

trump: atout
trumpety: camelote
trumpet: trompette, barrir, trompeter
trustees: administrateurs
trusting: confiant
trustworthy: sûr, digne de confiance, fiable
truthful: véridique, honnête
tuck: cueillir, cueillage, pli, groupé, grouper, extrémité, nervure, renforcement
tug: remorqueur, tirer, remorquer
tune: accorder, mélodie, air, adapter
turk: turc
turns: tourne, change, retourne, dévie
twinge: élancement
twinkling: scintillement
tyrannical: tyrannique
ugliness: laideur
ugly: laid, vilain, moche, mauvais
unanimously: de manière unanime, de façon unanime
unanswerable: incontestable, irréfutable
unanswerably: de manière irréfutable, de façon irréfutable
unshamed: effronté
unbearable: insupportable
unbecomingly: de façon inconvenante, de manière inconvenante
unction: onction
undeniably: de manière indéniable, indéniablement, de façon indéniable
underneath: dessous, sous, en dessous
understands: comprend
understood: comprimes, compris, comprises, comprit, comprirent, comprise
undertake: entreprendre, entreprennent, entreprenons, entreprends, entreprenez, se démener
undertaking: entreprenant, entreprise, engagement
undo: annuler, défaire, annule, annulent, annules, annulez, annulons, défaites, défaisons, défont, défaits
undone: défaut, annulé, défaites, défauta, défauts
uneasy: agité, inquiet, gêné
uneducated: inculte
unemployed: chômeur
unequivocally: de manière sans équivoque, de façon sans équivoque
unexpectedly: de façon inattendue, de manière inattendue, inopinément
unfair: injuste, déloyal
unfashionable: démodé
unfathomable: insondable

unfurled: déferlèrent, déployèrent, déployé, déployâtes, déployas, déployâmes, déploya, déferlé, déferlâtes, déferlas, déferlâmes
ungrateful: ingrat
unhappily: de manière malheureuse, de façon malheureuse
unhappy: malheureux, mécontent
unhesitating: prompt, immédiat, résolu
unhooks: décroche
uniform: uniforme, tenue
unimportant: mineur, insignifiant, négligeable, sans importance
unintentional: involontaire
uninteresting: inintéressant
unionism: syndicalisme, unionisme
universal: universel
universe: univers
unjust: injuste
unkind: maussade
unknown: inconnu, ignoré, inconnue
unlucky: malchanceux, malheureux
unmanageable: intraitable, indocile
unmerciful: impitoyable, sans pitié
unnatural: anormal
unofficial: officieux, non officiel
unofficially: de manière officieuse, de façon officieuse
unpleasant: désagréable, déplaisant, maussade
unpractical: peu pratique
unrelated: relation
unsafe: dangereux
unscrupulous: sans scrupules
unscrupulously: de manière sans scrupules, de façon sans scrupules
unselfishness: générosité
unskilled: inexpérimenté, non qualifié
unsound: véreux
unspeakable: indicible
unspoiled: intact
unsuccessful: infructueux
unthinkably: de façon impensable, de manière impensable
unusually: de manière inhabituelle, de façon inhabituelle, exceptionnellement
unveiling: dévoilant
unwholesome: malsain
unworthy: indigne
uphold: soutenir
upholstered: rembourrâmes, rembourrèrent, rembourré, rembourras, rembourrai, rembourra, rembourrâtes, tapissas, tapissâtes, tapissai, tapissa
upstairs: en haut, dessus, sur
urge: inciter, presser, être urgent, pousser, exhorter
urgent: urgent, impérieux, pressant

- usefulness:** utilité
useless: inutile, vain, abortif
utmost: extrême
utter: répandre, émettre, proférer, prononcer
utterly: complètement, de manière répandre, totalement, de façon répandre
vacant: vide, vague, vacant
vague: vague, imprécis, flou
vaguely: vaguement, de manière vague, de façon vague
vain: vain, vaniteux, abortif, frivole
valuable: cher, coûteux, de valeur, précieux, objet de valeur
valued: estimé
vamp: claque, empeigne
vanishes: disparaît
vanity: vanité, futilité
varies: varie
vehemence: véhémence, ardeur
veins: veines, nervure
veneering: placage
vengeance: revanche, vengeance
vengefully: de manière vindicative, de façon vindicative
venture: risquer, aventurer, oser, entreprise, oser entreprendre, aventure, hasarder
ventured: osé
verge: accotement, bord
verisimilitude: vraisemblance, vérisimilitude, fidélité associative
veritable: véritable
verse: vers, strophe
vestige: vestige
vice: vice, étau, vertu
vicious: méchant, vicieux, perfide, malin
victim: victime
villainy: infamie
vindictive: vindicatif
vindictively: de manière vindicative, de façon vindicative
vindictiveness: caractère vindicatif
vine: vigne, vignoble
violate: violer, violes, violez, violons, viole, violent, attenter, enfreindre, enfreignez, enfreignons, enfreignent
violated: violâtes, violas, violâmes, violé, violèrent, viola, violai, enfreignirent, enfreint, enfreignîtes, attentâmes
violates: viole, attente, enfreint
violating: violant, attendant, enfreignant
violation: violation, infraction, viol
violent: violent
violently: violemment, de manière violente, de façon violente
virgin: vierge, virginal
virtue: vertu
virtues: vertus
virtuous: vertueux
visible: visible, apparent, manifeste
visibly: visiblement, de manière visible, de façon visible
vitality: vitalité
vitally: de manière vitale, de façon vitale
vivacity: vivacité
vivisection: vivisection
vocabulary: vocabulaire, dictionnaire
vogue: vogue
voiced: voisé, sonore
void: vide, manque, interstice, pore
voluptuous: voluptueux
vow: vœu
vulgar: vulgaire, trivial
vulgarity: vulgarité
wage: salaire, appointments, gaine, paie
wages: salaire, appointments, gaine, salaires
waistcoat: gilet
waiters: garçons
waits: attend
wake: sillage, réveiller, se réveiller, se lever, s'éveiller
walker: marcheur, promeneur, déambulateur
walks: marche
wallow: se vautrer
wanders: erre, vague
wanting: voulant
warehouse: entrepôt, magasin
warehouses: entrepôts
warming: chauffant, chauffage
warning: avertissement, avertissant, sommation, alerte, alertant, recommandation, avis
warranted: garanti
wars: guerres
wash: laver, laves, lavez, lavent, lavons, lave, lavage, blanchissage
washed: lavas, lavâtes, lavai, lava, lavèrent, lavâmes, lavé
washin: gauchissement positif
washing: lavant, lavage, linge
wasted: gaspilla, gaspillèrent, gaspillâtes, gaspillas, gaspillâmes, gaspillai, gaspillé, prodiguèrent, gâché, gâchâtes, gâchas
wasteful: gaspilleur, dissipateur
waster: déchet, gaspilleur
wasting: gaspillant, gâchant, prodiguant, gaspillage
watchful: vigilant
waters: eaux, arrose
watertight: étanche, étanche à l'eau
weak: faible, débile, lâche, mou
weaken: affaiblir, affaiblissent, affaiblis, affaiblissez, affaiblissons, abattre, atténuer, s'affaiblir
weakening: affaiblissant, affaiblissement
weakness: faiblesse, débilité, impuissance, mollesse
weaknesses: faiblesses
wealth: richesse, fortune
wealthy: riche
weapon: arme
weapons: armes
wearily: de manière lasse, de façon lasse
wearing: ajustement, usure
wedding: mariage, se mariant, noces, nocé
weekly: hebdomadaire, chaque semaine, hebdomadairement
welcomes: accueil
wen: loupe
wether: bélier châtré, mouton
whatsoever: quelconque, quoi que
whenever: chaque fois que, toutes les fois que
whiff: coup de vent, loupent, loupons, loupes, loupe, loupez, louter, bouffée
whimsical: capricieux
whisky: whisky
whisper: chuchoter, chuchotement, murmurer
whitewashed: blanchi, blanchit, blanchites, blanchis, blanchirent, blanchîmes
whoever: quiconque
wholesale: en gros, vente en gros
wholesome: sain, salubre
wicked: mauvais, méchant
wickedness: méchanceté
widows: veuves
wielded: maniai, maniâmes, manias, maniâtes, manièrent, mania, Manié
wields: manie
wildly: de façon sauvage, de manière sauvage
willing: volontaire, disposé, prêt
willingly: volontiers, de manière volontaire, volontairement, de façon volontaire
wings: coulisses, ailes
wins: gagne, remporte
wipe: essuyer, essuient, essuies, essuie, essuyez, essuyons, effacer
wiped: essuyas, essuyâtes, essuyai, essuyé, essuyâmes, essuya, essuyèrent
wisdom: sagesse, intelligence
wise: sensé, raisonnable
wisely: sagement, de manière sensée, de façon sensée
wished: désira, souhaité, désirées, désirâmes, désirée, désirés
wishes: vœux
wit: esprit

withdrawing: retirant
withdraws: retire
withering: flétrissure, flétrissement
withhold: retenir, retiens, retenez,
 retenons, retiennent
witty: spirituel, fin, mental
wolf: loup
wolves: loups
wont: coutume
wooden: de bois, en bois
wooing: courtisant
worker: ouvrier, travailleur
workman: ouvrier
workshops: ateliers
worldly: mondain, terrestre
worm: ver, vis sans fin
worn: usé
worries: agace
worship: adorer, adoration,
 vénération, vénérer
worshipper: adorateur, adoratrice
worthlessness: dévalorisation
worthy: digne
wounded: blessé, blessés
wounding: blessant
wrangle: se disputer, se quereller,
 dispute
wrapped: enrobé
wrath: courroux, colère
wreck: épave, naufrage, détruire,
 accident
wrecked: démoli, naufragé
wrenches: clés de serrage
wretch: malheureux, scélérat
wretched: misérable, pauvre,
 infortuné, pitoyable, malheureux
wriggling: frétilant, gigotant,
 tortillant, frétillement
writer: auteur, écrivain, rédacteur
writes: écrit
wrongness: inexactitude
wry: tordu
yard: cour, yard, chantier, dépôt,
 vergue, parc
ye: vous, toi, tu
yellow: jaune, jaunir
yours: vôtre
zion: sion

